CMP-SCMP-74-20

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

May 13-17, 1974

U. I. C. C.
JUL 3 1974
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS

National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
5285 Port Royal Road, Springfield Va. 22151

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_may-13-17-1974_20

CMP-SCMP-74-20

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5612-5616
May 13-17, 1974

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

CRITICISM OF SHANSI OPERA "SAN SHANG T'AO FENG"

Carry Through To the End the Proletarian Revolution in Literature and Art - by Hao Jen 1

Repel the Backlash of the Black Line in Literature and Art - by Ts'ai-tan-cho-ma and Ch'ang-liu-chu 5

The Reactionary Nature of the Contemporary "Kingdom of Gentlemen" 7

A Vicous Intention - by Chu Feng 11

REVOLUTION AND EDUCATION

An Attempt To Reform the Examination System 13

Page

NEW NAVY AND AIR FORCE UNIFORMS

Changes in Uniform of Chinese PLA Navymen 16

REVOLUTIONARY SONGS

New Selection of Chinese Revolutionary Songs 17

TRADE UNIONS

How a Grassroot Trade Union Operates in Peking Factory 18

WORKER-CADRES

Many Chinese Workers Become Cadres During Cultural Revolution 20

MODEL WORKERS

Outstanding Truck Driver in Northeast China Iron Mine 24

IRON AND STEEL INDUSTRY

How Peking Steel Plant Relies on Workers To Run Enterprise 26

MACHINE TOOLS

Small Shanghai Plant Makes Advanced Machine Tool 29

TRACTORS

Changes in Central China Tractor Plant 31

FARM MECHANIZATION

South China Minority Hsien Steps Up Farm Mechanization 33

SPORTS

China Holds National Diving Contest 35

China Holds National Handball Contest 35

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk, Samdech and Madame Penn Nouth Join Peking People in May Day Celebrations 37

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Journalists' Delegation Feted in Peking 38

Page

CHINA AND CUBA

Cuban Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Leaves Peking for Home 38

CHINA AND GHANA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Ghanaian Government Trade and Industry Delegation 39

CHINA AND GREECE

Well-Known Greek Friendly Personages Feted in Peking 39

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Hungarian Sports Specialists Leave Peking for Home 40

CHINA AND ITALY

Italian Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 40

CHINA AND KOREA

Delegation of Yuwen Middle School of Kirin, China, Arrives in Pyongyang 41

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Trade Unionists Arrives in Peking 42

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Netherlands Ambassador to China Gives Reception To Mark Her Majesty Queen Juliana's Birthday 42

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese National Men's Basketball Delegation Leaves Peking for Philippines 43

Chinese National Men's Basket-Ball Delegation Arrives in Philippines 43

CHINA AND UN

UN General Assembly Special Session Rejects Credentials of "Representative" of South African Regime 43

CONTINENTAL SHELVES

Swedish-Soviet Talks on Delineation of Continental Shelves Fail 45

Page

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

ICAO Secretary General Leaves Peking for Kwangchow 46

NATIONAL

REVOLUTIONARY MODEL PLAYS

Further Popularize the Revolutionary Model Plays - by Chiang T'ien . . . 47

ANSHAN STEEL CONSTITUTION

Immense Encouragement, Profound Changes 51

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

Peasant Seed Breeding Specialist Refutes Lin Piao's Reactionary Theory of Innate Genius 58

ANNIVERSARY MAY 4 MOVEMENT

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Commemorate 55th Anniversary of May 4 Movement 59

MAY DAY CELEBRATIONS

Nation-Wide May Day Celebrations in China 64

STUDY OF THEORY

Tientsin Workers Active in Theoretical Study 66

HOUSING FOR COAL MINERS

New Housing Estates for North China Coal Miners 68

TIBET

Lhasa Transport Workers Top Quarterly Quotas 69

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BRITAIN

England Badminton Team Feted in Peking 71

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Anti-Epidemic and Public Health Delegation Leaves Peking 71

CHINA AND GHANA

Ghanaian Government Trade and Industry Delegation Leaves Peking for Kwangchow 72

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of Japan-China Civil Engineering Exchange Association Arrives in Peking 72

Japanese, Swedish, Yugoslav, Chinese Table Tennis Teams Play Friendly Matches in Sapporo, Japan 73

Tientsin Municipal Friendship Delegation Visits Kobe, Japan 74

Liao Cheng-chih, Chang Hsiang-shan, Yang Chi Meet and Fete Japanese Friends 75

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Japanese Friends 75

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Trade Unionists Feted in Peking 76

Mexican Guests Feted in Peking 76

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Senegalese President Leopold Sedar Senghor To Visit China 77

President Senghor Leaves Senegal for Official Visit to China 77

CHINA AND UN

UN General Assembly Special Session Closes 78

Huang Hua's Speech at UN Special Session 82

"Declaration on the Establishment of a New International Economic Order" Adopted by Session of UN General Assembly Special 86

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

YAR Consultative Assembly Speaker Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking . . . 91

Delegation of Consultative Assembly of Yemen Arab Republic Arrives in Shanghai from Peking 92

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Peking Banquet in Honor of Zairean Youth Delegation 93

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO FOR ATTACKING CULTURAL REVOLUTION

The Advantages of the Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution Are Too Many To Be Enumerated 94

Page

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

It Is Necessary To Strengthen the Leadership of the Working Class Over Schools 100

ANNIVERSARY OF MAY 4 MOVEMENT

Peking University Students Criticize Lin Piao, Confucius in Line with May 4th Movement's Revolutionary Tradition 108

CHENGTU-KUNMING RAILROAD

New Railway Brings Changes to Southwest China Plateau 111

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

More Educated Young People Go To Countryside in Movement To Criticize Lin Piao, Confucius 114

Educated Young People in Central China Commune Integrate Themselves with Peasants 116

WORKER-PEASANT CADRES

One Thousand Young Worker-Peasant Cadres Promoted in Peking 119

FILMS

Review of Chinese Color Feature Film, "Pine Ridge" 122

MACHINE TOOLS

Northeast China Plant Self-Reliantly Produces Automatic Machine Tools 125

IRON AND STEEL OUTPUT

Central China Iron and Steel Plant Doubles Output During Cultural Revolution 126

TAIWAN

Lo Ching-chang, Lu Tsun-fu Meet and Fete Mr. Kuang Hui-sheng Who Crosses Over and Returns to Mainland 127

Eleven Crew Members of Wrecked Trawler from Taiwan Province Rescued by Yentai Fishing Team Leave Shanghai for Taiwan Province 128

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND THIRD WORLD

Jen-min Jih-pao Acclaims Victory of Third World's United Struggle against Hegemonism 129

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese, British Badminton Players Hold Friendly Matches in Peking . . . 132

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Peking Reception Marks Anniversary of Triumphal Return of Ethiopian Emperor 133

CHINA AND FRANCE

Alsatian Economic Mission from France Leaves Peking for Home 134

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian National Men's and Women's Volleyball Teams Leave Peking for Other Parts of China 134

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Japanese Delegation of Japan-China Civil Engineering Exchange Association 135

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Foreign Trade Minister Passes Through Peking En Route Home 136

Chagdok School of Pyongyang Welcomes Delegation of Yuwen Middle School of Kirin, China 136

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

Mongolian Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 137

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Moroccan King Receives Chinese Ambassador 138

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Peking Press Circles Fete Senegalese Journalists' Delegation 138

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leone National Football Team Feted in Peking 139

Page

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Revisionists Use Literature and Art To Glorify Militarism 139

CHINA AND UN

Eighth Session of UN Industrial Development Board Opens in Vienna 142

UN Special Session Adopts "Program of Action on the Establishment of a New International Economic Order" 145

CHINA AND US

American Acupuncture Anesthesia Study Group Arrives in Peking 148

American Architects' Delegation Leaves China for Home 149

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Delegation of South Vietnam Women's Union for Liberation Led by Deputy Commander Nguyen Thi Dinh Arrives in Peking 149

Vietnamese Maritime Transportation Delegation Arrives in Peking 150

Peking Banquet in Honor of Delegation of South Vietnam Women's Union for Liberation 151

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Youth Council Delegation of Federal Republic of Germany Leaves Peking for Home 153

Guests from Federal Republic of Germany Feted in Peking 153

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES

Chinese Delegation to World Health Assembly Meeting Leaves Peking for Geneva 154

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

Long Live Revolutionary Violence - by Nan Yü 155

HSISHA ISLANDS

War Song from the South China Sea Front - by Jen Tu 166

MAY 7 CADRES SCHOOLS

May 7 Cadre School in Famous Place 170

Page

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Tientsin Schools Run Workshops To Combine Education with Production . . . 172

WORKER-PEASANT-SOLDIER STUDENTS

Shanghai Colleges Graduate First Worker-Peasant-Soldier Students 174

First Group of Worker-Peasant-Soldier Students Graduate from Peking Traditional Medicine Institute 177

ROLE OF HOUSEWIVES

Housewives in East China City Contribute to Socialist Construction 179

CHEMICAL FERTILIZER

China Increases Chemical Fertilizer Production 180

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND FINLAND

Wu Yu-hsun Meets and Fetes Finnish Guests 182

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Friendship Visiting Group Arrives in Peking 182

Chinese Gymnastic Team Leaves Pyongyang for Home 183

Pyongyang Meeting Warmly Welcome Chinese Workers Delegation 184

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chen Yung-kuei Meets Mexican President Echeverria's Son and Daughter-in-Law 185

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: "A Warm Welcome to President Leopold Sedar Senghor" 186

Senegalese President and Madame Senghor Arrive in Peking 187

List of Principal Members of Entourage of Senegalese President and Madame Senghor 189

Chinese Leaders Meet President and Mme. Senghor; Premier Chou En-lai Gives Grand Banquet for Distinguished Senegalese Guests 190

Premier Chou En-lai's Speech 194

Page

President Senghor's Speech 194

Vice Minister Ho Ying Meets Sengalese Journalists' Delegation 199

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Chinese and Sieera Leone Football Players Hold Friendly Match in Peking 200

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chou En-lai, Wang Hung-wen, Yeh Chien-ying, Chiang Ching, Chi Teng-kuei Meet Delegation of South Vietnam Women's Union for Liberation 201

Delegation of South Vietnam Women's Union for Liberation Visits PLA Tank Unit 202

Peking Women Meet To Welcome Delegation of South Vietnam Women's Union for Liberation 203

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

YAR Consultative Assembly Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Hangchow 206

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

Hypocrite Chu Hsi and Double-Dealer Lin Piao 208

HSISHA ISLANDS

Draw a Portrait of the Proletarian Fighter - by Liu En-p'u 217

Psalm of Revolutionary Heroism - by Chang Yü-ch'ing 219

Heighten Our Vigilance, Defend the Motherland - by Yin Ching-jung 221

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO FOR ATTACKING CULTURAL REVOLUTION

Lin Piao Criticized for Opposing Cultural Revolution 223

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Northeast China Workers Review Victories in Educational Revolution . . . 229

Northwest China Middle School Integrates Education with Practice 231

YOUNG WORKERS

Young Workers Do Well at Peking's Capital Iron and Steel Company 232

Page

FARM MACHINERY

China Increases Output of Farm Machinery 235

OVERSEAS CHINESE

Taiwan-Born Compatriots from Japan and US Arrive To Participate in National Trials for Asian Games 236

7TH ASIAN GAMES

Peking Ceremony Opens China's Selective Trials for 7th Asian Games 237

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ITALY

May Friendship Between Chinese and Italian Peoples Be Further Developed 240

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih, Liu Hsi-wen Meet Japanese Friends Separately 242

Delegation of Japan-China Civil Engineering Exchange Association Leaves Peking To Tour Southern China 242

Japanese, Swedish, Yugoslav, Chinese Table Tennis Players Conclude Team Events 243

Friendly Matches of Japanese, Swedish, Yugoslav, Chinese Table Tennis Players End 243

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Guests Leave Peking for Southern China 244

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese, Philippine National Men's Basketball Teams Play Friendly Match in Manila 244

President Marcos Receives Chinese National Men's Basketball Delegation 245

CHINA AND POLAND

Joint Standing Commission of Sino-Polish Shipbrokers Company Signs Protocol 245

Page

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Chairman Mao Tsetung Meets President and Madame Senghor and Other Distinguished Senegalese Guests 246

Premier Chou En-lai, Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Hold Talks with President Senghor 247

President and Madame Senghor Attend Peking Soiree 247

CHINA AND SPAIN

Spanish Guest Feted in Peking 248

CHINA AND TURKEY

Turkish Ambassador to China Leaves Post for Home 249

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Delegation Makes Statement on "International Cooperation in Cartography" 249

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Delegation of South Vietnam Women's Union for Liberation Visits Shanghai 250

Vietnam News Agency Delegation Arrives in Peking 252

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Vice Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Guests from Federal Republic of Germany 252

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

YAR Consultative Assembly Delegation Leaves Hangchow for Nanking 253

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from CPR news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

May 13, 1974 No. 5612

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF SHANSI OPERA "SAN SHANG T'AO FENG"

Carry Through To the End the Proletarian Revolution in Literature and Art

by

Hao Jen (浩然)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, April 29, 1974)

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line in literature and art, the revolutionary model plays personally nurtured by Comrade Chiang Ch'ing resemble fire-red banners of war that have mobilized the revolution in the various artistic forms such as drama, movies, literature, fine arts, music and dance, and have given impetus to the vigorous development in the creation of socialist literature and art. At present, in the gathering place of our proletarian revolutionary writers, a hundred flowers are in bloom and there is a spring scene everywhere.

It is under this excellent situation that the Shansi opera "San Shang T'ao Feng" has burst out through the door. After the release of this big poisonous weed which reverses the verdict on the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, some people have supported and applauded it, saying that this play is "good because it has shattered the conventions of the model plays." In this way, they have voluntarily confessed their criminal intention of opposing the revolution and advocating retrogression.

The revolutionary model plays, following the orientation of making literature and art serve the workers, peasants and soldiers, and under the guidance of the Marxist world outlook, make use of the method of creation based on the combination of revolutionary realism with revolutionary romanticism. They enthusiastically adopt a thousand and one ways to

portray the heroic models of workers, peasants and soldiers that have come to the fore under the guidance of the Party's correct line, and have written brilliant chapters for the history of proletarian literature and art. The revolutionary model plays are the product of the practice of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art.

What the concocters and supporters of "San Shang T'ao Feng" frantically want to "shatter" is precisely Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature art. On the question of what to eulogize and what to oppose, "San Shang T'ao Feng" does not eulogize the new class force, new characters and new ideas, but takes the opposite course. It frantically erects monuments for the renegade Liu Shao-ch'i and his wife Wang Kuang-mei, vigorously embellishes the representatives of capitalist forces in the countryside and maliciously defames the poor and lower-middle peasants in a vain attempt to reverse once again the history which has already been reversed by the revolutionary people. In the field of literary and art thought, San Shang T'ao Feng" vigorously peddles the "theory of no conflict," the "theory of people in the middle," opposition to the theory of "subject matter as the decisive factor," the "theory of human nature" and the "theory of the converging of the spirit of the age," and openly invokes the dead soul of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist black line in literature and art. The literary and art line is subordinated to and in the service of the political line. In opposing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art, the concocters of San Shang T'ao Feng" precisely aim at politically opposing the Party's basic line, so as to achieve their criminal aim of "returning to propriety" and restoration.

The revolutionary model plays are part and parcel of the fruit of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution. It was precisely in the great cultural revolution that the revolutionary model plays, with irresistible force, further violently opened fire on the counter-revolutionary revisionist black line in literature and art and drove all the emperors and princes, generals and ministers, freaks and demons down the literary and art stage. In the stormy class struggle,the revolutionary model plays brought into play their strong fighting power and won the praises of the revolutionary people at home and abroad. What the concocters and supporters of "San Shang T'ao Feng" want to "shatter" are the proletarian cultural revolution which they intend to negate and the verdict on the great proletarian cultural revolution which they intend to reverse. They frantically cried, "Had it not been for the great proletarian cultural revolution, this play would have become popular long ago." This has baldly exposed their repulsive features of studying at enmity with the great proletarian cultural revolution and the umbilical cord which links them with the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao.

The models have unlimited power. The revolutionary model plays are not only outstanding models of the revolutionary literature and art of the proletariat and the brilliant models of the overall dictatorship which the proletariat exercises over the bourgeoisie in the cultural sphere, but are also outstanding models of struggle-criticism-transformation on all

fronts. What the concocters and supporters of the Shansi opera "San Shang T'ao Feng" want to "shatter" is the dictatorship of the proletariat which they oppose. In this play, which is a poisonous weed, they only permit the bourgeoisie to attack the proletariat, but prohibit the proletariat from launching counter-attacks. In the process of concocting the big poisonous weed, they oppressed the masses, deceived the actors and even went so far as to harshly threaten them, saying, "The staging of 'San Shang T'ao Feng' is a decision made by the organization and it has to be staged even if it is a poisonous weed!" They were so truculent as though they were conquering heroes. However, after their bushy tails had been grasped, they shed crocodile tears and told such lies as "we did not know that this story has any political background" and "the checkpoint has not been closely guarded." Lies cannot cover up the ironclad facts. They knew very well the political background of this "story" and had cast it forth after careful planning. It was definitely not due to their "failure in guarding closely the checkpoint." Their "checkpoint" was only tightly closed to the proletariat, but was thrown open to the bourgeois trash.

Looking back over the history of struggle on the literary and art front since the founding of the People's Republic, as a writer, I still have a fresh memory of the historical lesson learned from the dictatorship exercised by the bourgeoisie over us in the literary and art circles. In the course of seventeen years, under the domination of the counter-revolutionary revisionist black line in literature and art of the "four villains" including Liu Shao-ch'i and Chou Yang, the battlefront of literature was also occupied by them, like the battlefront of drama and movies. All kinds of poisonous weeds were released one after the other but the revolutionary works were ruthlessly suppressed. Chou Yang and company revered the handful of anti-communist men of letters and bourgeois reactionary authorities as gods and extolled them to the skies. On the contrary, they looked down on the broad masses of spare-time worker-peasant-soldier writers and revolutionary literary workers and wished that they could be relegated to the "lowest stratum of hell." It was only until the proletarian revolution in literature and art with the revolutionary model plays as its hallmark had shattered the dictatorship of the counter-revolutionary revisionist black line in literature and art that a fundamental change took place on the literary and art front.

The practice of struggle makes me deeply understand that it is precisely the revolutionary model plays that have brought spring to socialist literature and art in our country. It is precisely the revolutionary model plays that have pointed out for the broad masses of writers and artists the road to the practice of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art. It is precisely the revolutionary model plays that have offered rich experiences to the creation of socialist literature and art and given impetus to the vigorous development of the creation of various forms of literature and art, such as drama, movies, music and dance. By frantically opposing the revolutionary model plays, the class enemies have educated us by negative example. We must further study the precious experience of the revolutionary model plays and apply it to the practice

of creation before we can create better works. Meanwhile, only by throwing ourselves into the current heated struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius can we study better the experiences of the revolutionary model plays. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art, we must seriously study the experiences of the revolutionary model plays and carry through to the end the proletarian revolution in literature and art!

* * *

Repel the Backlash of the Black Line in Literature and Art

by

Ts'ai-tan-cho-ma (才旦卓玛) and Ch'ang-liu-chu (常留柱)
of the Tibetan Song and Dance Troupe

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, April 29, 1974)

The great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao has thoroughly destroyed the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao and smashed the beautiful dream of the class enemies at home and abroad of plotting a capitalist restoration in China. An excellent situation has appeared throughout the country. However, a handful of class enemies are not reconciled to their defeat and they adopt a thousand and one ways to find an opportunity to attack the proletariat. The Shansi opera "San Shang T'ao Feng" is a poisoned arrow which they shoot at the Party and the people.

The basic line which our great leader Chairman Mao has charted for our Party tells us that socialist society covers a fairly long historical period. Throughout this historical period, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, there is the danger of capitalist restoration and there is the threat of subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism. However, the concocters of "San Shang T'ao Feng" air an opposite view to the basic line charted by Chairman Mao. In the big poisonous weed "San Shang T'ao Feng," they vigorously wipe out class contradictions and class struggle in the historical period of socialism and vigorously advocate Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the dying out of class struggle." They depict the socialist new countryside which advances triumphantly amidst the violent class struggle and two-line struggle as a "kingdom of gentlemen" where you are good, I am good and everybody is good and where everybody practices "loyalty and forbearance" and "makes way for each other." This is entirely a deceitful lie. In class society, there is basically no so-called "kingdom of gentlemen" where everybody practices Loyalty and forbearance" and "makes way for each other." The clamor of the landlord class for "loyalty and forbearance" and "benevolence and love" is for more ruthlessly exploiting the peasants. The clamor of the capitalists for "subduing one's self" and "making way for each other" is for more covetously wringing blood and sweat from the workers. All the counter-revolutionary elements, including Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, cry aloud, "Do not do to others what you do not want to be done to yourself" so as to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. This has been proved by the history of class struggle of the past several thousand years. Take our Tibet for example. The old Tibet under the rule of the feudal serf-owner class was the paradise of three big manorial lords but the hell of millions upon millions of serfs. The mamorial lords sweated the serfs and led loose and idle lives. The serfs struggled under the whip of the manorial lords, and if they could not gratify the wishes of the rulers in the slightest way, they would receive the most brutal and savage punishment.

such as gouging out the eyes, cutting off the nose, feet and hands, pulling out the sinews, flaying and so on. Right at the foot of the Potala Palace, which has been called the holiest place of the religion, is a blood-curdling cave of scorpions. Right behind the Jokhan Monastery which has all along advertised the basic principle of mercy is the prison for confining and persecuting the serfs. Look, this is what they publicize as "loyalty and forbearance"! This is what they call "making way for each other"! In the world, there is no love or hatred without cause. Stripped of the mask, "loyalty and forbearance" and "making way for each other" propagated in "San Shang T'ao Feng" are only the spiritual shackles used by the reactionary classes to bind the fighting spirit of the revolutionary people. The "kingdom of gentlemen" depicted in "San Shang T'ao Feng" is the kingdom of the bourgeois dictatorship once set up by Liu Shao-ch'i in T'aoyüan where the landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and Rightists once again mounted the stage and the working people once again had to undergo sufferings.

As an instrument of class struggle, literature and art is bound to sharply reflect the political struggle in society. The release of "San Shang T'ao Feng" is definitely not accidental. It is the manifestation in literature and art of the political trend to reverse the verdict and the vain attempt to negate the great proletarian cultural revolution, and represents the backlash of the counter-revolutionary revisionist black line in literature and art. The criticism of the big poisonous weed "San Shang T'ao Feng" is a sharp political struggle, a major question of right and wrong bearing on the affirmation or negation of the fruit of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution, a major question of right and wrong bearing on the support of or opposition to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. As literary and art fighters, we must energetically throw ourselves into the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, repel all the adverse currents for restoration which oppose the revolution and advocate retrogression, repel the backlash of the counter-revolutionary revisionist black line in literature and art and fight to the end for defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

The Reactionary Nature of the Contemporary "Kingdom of Gentlemen"

by

the mass criticism unit of the Chinese Department
at Liaoning University

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, April 29, 1974)

The Party's basic line tells us that socialist society covers a fairly long historical period. Throughout this historical period, there are at all times classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, there is the danger of capitalist restoration and there is the threat of subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism. However, this big poisonous weed "San Shang T'ao Feng" tries its utmost to advocate the "theory of the dying out of class struggle," oppose the Party's basic line, openly propagate the "theory of human nature" of the landlord and bourgeois classes and oppose the Marxist philosophy of struggle. According to the counter-revolutionary fallacies of Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, they have depicted a "kingdom of gentlemen" with no classes, class contradictions and class struggle where everybody "makes way for each other." Now, let us look at what kind of trash this so-called contemporary "kingdom of gentlemen" actually is.

In 1965, when the evil wind in praise of the "T'aoyüan experience" was blowing, after some people had commented on how the story of "a horse" "aroused the people's deep thoughts," they made parabolic use of the past to denote the present by bringing out the story of the "kingdom of gentlemen" in Ching Hua Yüan (镜花缘). After a lapse of eight years, the concocters of "San Shang T'ao Feng" have really put the contemporary "kingdom of gentlemen" on the socialist stage of literature and art to flagrantly reverse the verdict on the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i.

The "kingdom of gentlemen" in the novel Ching Hua Yüan relates a so-called "country of propriety and music" where people "make way for each other and never quarrel." In business transactions there, the sellers insist on "selling high-quality products at low prices" but the buyers insist on raising the price. "Both sides repeatedly make concessions and refuse to yield ground." The "kingdom of gentlemen" in "actual life" portrayed in "San Shang T'ao Feng" tells how the Hsingling production brigade dishonestly sells a sick horse to the T'aofeng production brigade by passing it for a good one. After Ch'ing Lan, the Party branch secretary at the Hsingling production brigade has discovered this, she goes up T'aofeng three times in person to return the money, offer apologies and redeem the horse. Here, the behavior in the "kingdom of gentlemen" is also depicted: the seller "insists on returning the money received and taking back the sick horse which he has sold," but the buyer "resolutely refuses to accept this"; "both sides repeatedly make concessions and fail to come to an agreement." This is the artistic reappearance of "do not do to others what you do not

want to be done to yourself" in the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius which Liu Shao-ch'i publicized in his sinister "Self-Cultivation."

More than a hundred years ago, Li Ju-chen (李汝珍), who was educated in the Confucian ideology, fabricated a "kingdom of gentlemen" which was an "arcadia" and propagated the "style of gentlemen" based on "loyalty and forbearance" and "subduing one's self" so as to support the reactionary feudal rule. In the seventies of the twentieth century, the concocters of "San Shang T'ao Feng" tightly grasp "a horse," fabricate a "kingdom of gentlemen" "on earth" and depict the socialist society as a "peaceful world" without class struggle. This fully exposes their wolfish ambition in advocating Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao's "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and opposing the Party's basic line.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Classes struggle, some classes triumph, others are eliminated. Such is history. Such is the history of civilization for thousands of years. To interpret history from this viewpoint is historical materialism, standing in opposition to this viewpoint is historical idealism." In class society, the so-called "kingdom of gentlemen" has all along been the pipedream of the historical idealists! The fabrication of the myth of a "kingdom of gentlemen" was for covering up the crimes committed by rulers in past ages through ruthlessly exploiting and oppressing the working people. In fact, the words "kingdom of gentlemen" have betrayed the real meaning. Didn't Confucius propagate long ago that "it is honest and tolerant to rule the world with the way of the superior men and the elders"? Didn't Lin Piao, the devout disciple of Confucius, advocate that the "superior man is satisfied and composed; the mean man is always full of distress"? The "superior men" and "elders" mentioned here were none other than a handful of reactionary rulers who rode roughshod over the working people. Therefore, stripped of its mask, the so-called "kingdom of gentlemen" is the "kingdom" where the "superior men" rule the "mean men," the "ideal state" of the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie which Liu Shao-ch'i dreamt of all the time, and the so-called "genuine socialist" fascist kingdom which Lin Piao sought after.

In order to portray the contemporary "kingdom of gentlemen," "San Shang T'ao Feng" vigorously peddles the "theory of human nature" of the landlord and bourgeois classes. From the design of the contradictions to the solution of contradictions in the play, the Marxist class theory is replaced by this "theory of human nature" and the communist philosophy of struggle is replaced by the reactionary doctrine of the Mean.

In February 1957, Chairman Mao profoundly pointed out in his brilliant work "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People": After basic victory has been scored in the socialist transformation of the ownership of the means of production, class struggle is still acute, and complicated and is even violent at times. However, after a lapse of two months, the renegade Liu Shao-ch'i jumped out to air an opposite view and talked nonsense saying, "At present, there are no more landlord and bourgeois classes for us to wipe out. The things which we are experienced and well-versed in have to be shelved and are useless, but there are unfamiliar

things which we have to do urgently, such as leading production and handling the contradictions among the people." "San Shang T'ao Feng" follows the sinister intention of Liu Shao-ch'i. In order to prove that there is no class struggle and two-line struggle, but only the "difference between the advanced and the more advanced" in the contemporary "kingdom of gentlemen," the writer endows Lao Liu, the representative of the capitalist forces in the countryside, and Li Yung-kuang, the agent of the rural capitalist forces in the Party with the halo of "human nature" and insists on describing Lao Liu who vigorously undermines the foundation of socialism as a person who intends to "do good things" for the collective, and Li Yung-kuang, who takes the capitalist road, as only being troubled by the "concept of departmentalism." In this way, the acute and violent class struggle and two-line struggle have disappeared.

In the solution of contradictions, "San Shang T'ao Feng" also replaces the Marxist philosophy of struggle with the reactionary doctrine of the Mean. This play is from beginning to end permeated with the reactionary preachings of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius such as "tolerance is to be esteemed" and "harmony is to be prized." It completely embodies Liu Shao-ch'i's "a wound cut by a sharp knife will heal, but malicious words which hurt people will cause a hatred that will not disappear" and Lin Piao's doctrine of the Mean, namely, "the two sides that struggle against each other are enemies and the two sides that exist in harmony are friends."

In face of the frenzied offensive of the capitalist forces represented by Lao Liu, the cadres and masses in the Hsingling production brigade neither struggle nor hit back. On the contrary, they defend him. When San Ai (三 愛) criticizes Lao Liu, the concocters make Li Yung-kuang repudiate her for "not paying respects to her elders" so as to propagate "there is government when the prince is prince and the minister is minister, when the father is father and the son is son" in the ethical code of Confucius and Mencius.

Li Yung-kuang is the agent of the capitalist forces within the Party, he incites Lao Liu to deceive people and sell the horse, sign a contract, carry out transportation business, "attach importance to side occupation but neglect agriculture" and vigorously take the capitalist road. Ch'ing Lan not only ignores the struggle between the two roads and the two lines, but also absolves Li Yung-kuang of all blame and responsibilities. She sings the praises of him, saying that "his hair has turned gray through working hard for the revolution" and speaks of him as "a good housekeeper" with "his mind bent on serving our collective." She even says, "I have undergone steeling for five years since my return to the village. You and I often hold heart-to-heart talks until the third watch in the light." Between the lines of such disgusting praises is disseminated the human touch of the landlord and bourgeois classes. No wonder Li Yung-kuang is so removed as to prostrate himself before her. He expresses that it is necessary for the "old and young to help, learn from and encourage each other." Under the inspiration of Ch'ing Lan's "human feelings," a serious two-line struggle has completely vanished.

"In "San Shang T'ao Feng," there is no crossing of swords or a struggle of principle between the side represented by Ch'ing Lan and the side represented by Li Yung-kuang and Lao Liu. However, at the conclusion of the play, the "fruit of victory" in the solution of the contradiction emerges. Li Yung-kuang is "awakened" and Lao Liu "confesses" his mistakes. This actually means to tell the people that the ideas of the representatives of the capitalist forces in the countryside can "peacefully grow into socialism." This is altogether a deceitful lie!

The "kingdom of gentlemen" depicted in "San Shang T'ao Feng" is the kingdom of the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie which Liu Shao-ch'i once set up in T'aoyüan. The release of such a "kingdom of gentlemen" on the socialist stage of literature and art is for creating public opinion for restoring capitalism. However, as Chairman Mao has pointed out, "The wheel of history cannot be turned back." "Retrogression eventually produces the reverse of what its promoters intend. There is no exception to this rule in either modern or ancient times, in China or elsewhere." No matter how the class enemies disguise themselves and change their tactics in attacking the proletariat, they cannot escape the sharp eyes of the revolutionary people or their doom of complete failure.

* * *

A Vicious Intention

by

Chu Feng (祝 汾)
of a certain PLA unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, April 29, 1974)

The Shansi opera "San Shang T'ao Feng" is a big poisonous weed which negates the great proletarian cultural revolution. It not only frantically reverses the verdict on the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and erects a monument for Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, but also adopts the base trick of insinuation to viciously slander the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought.

In the sixth act of this play, the concocters maliciously design such a scene: Ch'ing Lan, the Party branch secretary at Hsingling production brigade, plans to send a big red horse to aid the T'aofeng production brigade, but Li Yung-kuang, the leader of the production brigade, cannot understand this. Ch'ing Lan calls on him in person to have a heart-to-heart talk with him but their ideas do not coincide in the conversation and Li Yung-kuang ferociously blows out the light. By making great concession to accommodate the situation, Ch'ing Lan strikes a match to light the oil lamp again and sings, "It is necessary to light the lamp in his heart." Then she studies Chairman Mao's works together with Li Yung-kuang. Following this, Ch'ing Lan uses things to express her feelings and sings, "Look at the bright moon that hangs high up and shines upon the earth, but the small oil lamp can only light up this cave .... We must not only have beautiful apricot blossoms within the walls, but must also have a hundred fresh flowers outside the walls." Minor points are not of no importance, and this minor point which is carefully designed by the concocters hides a vicious intention,

The invincible Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought is a bright lamp that leads us triumphantly forward, and the basic guarantee of victory for our various tasks. The revolutionary model plays personally nurtured by Comrade Chiang Ch'ing enthusiastically eulogize Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought. Yang Tzu-jung (杨子荣) open-mindedly sings aloud, "Mao Tse-tung's thought radiates forever." With deep feelings, K'o Hsiang (柯湘) praises Mao Tse-tung's thought for its "brilliance which brings light to heaven and earth." However, "San Shang T'ao Feng" which has been praised by some for "shattering the conventions of the model plays" airs an opposite view. On the one hand, it compares Mao Tse-tung's thought to "a lamp" that lights the people's hearts, but on the other hand, it says that this lamp "can only light up this cave." What is this if not a disparagement and slander of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought?

While vigorously smearing Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought, "San Shang T'ao Feng" disgustingly praises the "bright moon" that hangs high up in the sky and shines upon the earth. We cannot help asking: whom does

the "bright moon" here refer to? Doesn't it obviously refer to the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i? What do you "long for"? Don't you long for the day to change the political climate and restore capitalism?

The concocters and supporters of "San Shang T'ao Feng" hate Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought, and truculently oppose this bright lamp. Like mayflies that plot to topple the giant trees, they render an absurd performance by trying to do something beyond their own power. The bright lamp of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought shines in all directions and those fools who vainly attempt to oppose this bright lamp will only court their own destruction, just like moths that dash against the lamp.

* * *

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

An Attempt To Reform the Examination System

by

worker-peasant-soldier students of the specialty in measuring instruments, Department of Precision Instruments, Tientsin University

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, April 19, 1974)

The old examination system is an important component of the revisionist line in education. On the question of examination, there has always been in existence an acute struggle between the two lines, and the two kinds of ideology. The following is an example of how we worker-peasant-soldier students together with the revolutionary teachers oppose the restoration of the old order on the question of examination in accordance with Chairman Mao's instruction, "Education must be revolutionized."

In the Face of a Surprise Attack

On December 8, 1972, in the name of "summing up experience in study," the basic lessons department of the school gave us a surprise-attack type of test in English.

At that time, we were learning industrial work in the factory. It was five o'clock in the afternoon and we suddenly received notice from the school that we should be at the examination hall by seven o'clock in the evening. In the examination hall, we were seated according to our grades. The papers were divided into A and B sets and there were eight invigilators. The regulations were announced on the spot: Whispering in each other's ears, referring to books and uses of dictionaries are forbidden and the papers must be turned in within the specified time limit. Some of the contents of this examination had never been taught to us. In the case of some contents, although we had been given access to them, we were not required to grasp. Some were obscure questions and some were difficult problems. Based on this surprise-attack type of test, somebody actually came to such a conclusion: the students of the specialty in measuring instruments do not have a sound foundation in their studies in the fundamentals of the English language, and their results are not satisfactory. After this test, some fellow students were worried by their poor results in fundamental studies, and they did not actively participate in manual labor to learn industrial work. Some students whose fundamental knowledge of English was considered to be poor were nervous, and a few of them even requested to be exempted from studying foreign languages.

The worker-peasant-soldier students resented very much this surprise attack. At that time, some students left the examination hall, and some students wrote comments voicing opposition to this kind of test on the back of their examination papers. Afterward, all the students elected their representative to make known their views to the school Party committee.

This surprise-attack type of test has also taught us an extremely profound lesson. It has made us realize that although we have gone through the great proletarian cultural revolution, the struggle between the two lines--progress and retrogression, reformation and restoration, and the two kinds of ideology is still very acute on the battlefront of the institution of higher learning. We worker-peasant-soldier students must further elevate our consciousness in "going to university, managing the university, and using Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought to reform the university." If we only engross ourselves in vocational studies and show no concern for the revolution on the educational front, not only will our vocational studies be poor, but the revisionist line in education will also make use of all media to carry out restoration through various channels.

An Examination Organized by Us

In order to defend the fruits of the proletarian revolution in education, we have fought resolutely against those who want to turn the wheel of history backward and negate the newborn things in the revolution in education. In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "We must not only be good at destroying the old world, but also be good at building a new world," the revolutionary teachers and us have organized an examination.

We conducted heated discussion on the examination questions. And we unanimously agreed that an examination should be a link for cultivating and testing the students' ability to analyze and solve problems. It should be a step to train the students in combining book knowledge with social practice. An examination should help promote the ideological revolutionization of the students. Under the guidance of this thinking, we selected, in accordance with the need of the specialty, the translation of the English version of a "synopsis of precision instruments" for the Chinese Weights and Measures Scientific Research Center as the content of our examination. We divided up this piece of material into a number of passages and held two or three persons responsible for the translation of each passage. Everybody was asked to think independently and pay attention to cultivating the ability to analyze and solve problems. In the course of the examination, the candidates could refer to the relevant materials. After the papers were turned in, they were discussed by different groups which commented on and corrected each other's papers, thus effecting a broad exchange of views. After the draft in its final form was collectively revised and approved, we sent in the examination papers to be evaluated by the user units. At the end of the examination, we summed up things together, examined our own ability to analyze and solve problems, exchange our experience in learning, took others' strong points to compensate one's own shortcomings, and helped each other make headway together. We requested the teachers to help us to clarify the difficult problems that were left unsolved.

A Few Insights

Among the 59 students who participated in this examination organized by us, only eight had learned a little English before they entered school. Since we came to school more than a year ago under the guidance and assistance

of the teachers, we have insisted on running our school with the door open in light of the production realities, and reformed the old ways of teaching English. Consequently, we are able to translate today this "synopsis of precision instruments" with the aid of reference books. The results of the examination show that 90 percent of the students are able to score good results that are acclaimed by the units concerned.

Because the examination questions were closely related to the reality of production, this examination enabled our fellow students to bring into full play the knowledge they accumulated in productive labor. A student called Ch'en T'ung-ling had a relatively low cultural standard before she entered school but she had some practical experience. At the conclusion when the examination was being summed up, she mounted the platform to explain the difficult problems in translation, and answered on the spot most of the questions raised by our English teachers in regard to translation.

What is more important is that through this examination, everybody has come to see more clearly the orientation of the revolution in education, and further understood the responsibilities of us worker-peasant-soldier students. Many students are further aware of the pernicious influence of the revisionist line in education in the form of "marks in command," and its reflection in their own minds. They know that they must seriously study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought, criticize revisionism, constantly heighten their consciousness in class struggle and two-line struggle.

In this examination, every student used their brains, worked hard, and helped each other make headway together. This is something that the surprise-attack style of examination basically can not achieve. The students said with profound insight: Only this kind of examination can bring out our real ability to serve the course of proletarian revolution.

* * *

NEW NAVY AND AIR FORCE UNIFORMS

Changes in Uniform of Chinese PLA Navymen

(NCNA-English Peking, May 1, 1974)

changes are made in the uniform of the navymen of the chinese people's liberation army as from may first, 1974. the summer uniform for women comrades in the ground and air forces is also changed.

the new navy uniform for summer consists of two styles for cadres, a mixed suit of white jacket and blue trousers and an all blue suit, cut in the same fashion as the previous one, plus a hard-peaked cap. women comrades are issued an additional blouse-and-skirt style of dress with a visorless soft cap. the uniform for fighters is changed back to the sailor-suit and sailor-cap. all summer suits are made of cotton cloth. the winter uniform is of blue colour. the outfit for cadres and ground service fighters remains in the same fashion as the previous one. that of the fleet-borne troops consists of a blue woollen suit, woollen overcoat and woollen cap with plush ear-flaps for cadres and a woollen sailor-suit for fighters. a cotton-padded suit and cotton cap with plush ear-flaps are issued to the navy aviation and ground service troops. rectangular red shoulder badges replace the previous collar badges on the sailor-suit. the colour and fashion of the belt for navy cadres remain the same as that for the ground and air forces, and the belt for navy fighters is changed to blue colour but remains in the same fashion as before. black leather shoes and boots are issued to the fleet-borne troops.

women comrades in the ground and air forces of the p.l.a. are issued an additional suit of blouse and skirt in summer time and the previous "chiehfang" cap is changed to a visorless soft cap, with a red rim on the ground force cap and a pale blue rim on the air force cap.

REVOLUTIONARY SONGS

New Selection of Chinese Revolutionary Songs

(NCNA-English Peking, May 1, 1974)

the third selection of "new songs on battlefront of revolution" has recently been published by the people's literature publishing house and is now on sale in hsinhua bookstores throughout china. it was compiled by the group under the state council responsible for literature and art creation.

included in the selection are 124 songs, mainly new ones composed in the past few years. ten are republished, namely, "three main rules of discipline and eight points for attention" and four other red army songs, and five revolutionary folk songs of hunan and kiangsi provinces.

the newly-composed songs warmly praise the great leader chairman mao, the great, glorious and correct communist party of china, the great socialist motherland. in line with the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, they extol the great proletarian cultural revolution and new socialist things, and show the life and struggle of the workers, peasants and soldiers and the excellent situation in which socialism is triumphantly advancing everywhere. creation of these songs is a result of the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line on literature and art and inspiration by the model revolutionary theatrical works.

publication of the songs is a strong rebuff to the resurgence of the sinister revisionist line on art and literature. it helps the creation of songs to flourish, promotes the singing of revolutionary songs among the people, and strengthens the position of the proletariat in the field of songs.

"people's daily" yesterday carried four songs from the selection: "chairman mao leads us in going against the tide", "great proletarian cultural revolution is fine", "be pathbreakers in criticism of lin piao and confucius" and "independence and self-reliance".

TRADE UNIONS

How a Grassroot Trade Union Operates in Peking Factory

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 30, 1974)

"in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, we have organized the workers to study marxist-leninist classics, including chairman mao's works, and educated them on preventing and opposing revisionism. this has deepened their understanding of the movement," said lu ke-hua, vice-chairman of the trade union of the peking art handicraft factory, in an interview with hsinhua on the basic tasks of a grassroot trade union.

"all this is done under the leadership of the communist party organization," he emphasized.

formerly an ordinary worker, lu ke-hua was elected to his present post last year. he said: "in accordance with lenin's teaching that the trade union is a school of communism, we regard it as our primary task to organize the workers to study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and educate them in the basic line of the party.

"recently, we sponsored a special study class for workshop trade union committee members in charge of propaganda work. they conscientiously studied revolutionary theories as well as the instructions issued by chairman mao and the party central committee on the criticism of lin piao and confucius, and ruthlessly exposed and condemned lin piao's crimes in preaching the confucian precept 'restrain oneself and return to the rites' in an attempt to restore capitalism. thus we trained a number of theorists, who are now playing an important role in the movement. we also arranged an exhibition of articles and photos, set up a reading room and compiled popular reading materials for the same purpose.

"these activities, the workers said, helped them see through the ultra-right nature of lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line politically, ideologically and theoretically. in the past three months and more, they held more than 300 meetings, wrote 3,000 articles and put up more than 100 issues of wall-newspapers to criticize lin piao and confucius. some of the articles were carried in the 'people's daily'."

workers' enthusiasm in studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought continued to grow over the past year, lu ke-hua said. they held three discussions a week, and many activists formed spare-time study groups. in just one year, the workers studied the "manifeso of the communist party", "the state and revolution" and chairman mao's teachings on the basic line of the party. the trade union often held report meetings, helped workers exchange experience in study and distributed reference materials to them.

Lu ke-hua added that the trade union constantly educated the workers in proletarian internationalism and helped them keep abreast of the development of people's revolutionary struggles in various countries. "many of our products are sold abroad and the workers regard each product as an embodiment of the chinese people's revolutionary friendship for the people of other countries. last year, through our collective efforts, we produced a large ivory carving reflecting the great solidarity of the people of the world," he said.

the peking art handicraft factory has 1,300 workers. trade union groups are set up on the basis of production teams, and trade union committees at various levels are formed through elections. the factory trade union committee has 16 members, including nine women.

since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the factory has taken to many new workers to meet the rapidly growing needs of production. under the leadership of the party organization and in cooperation with the communist youth league, the trade union has educated the young workers in various ways. it invites veteran workers to recall their past miseries in contrast with their present happiness so as to raise the young workers' consciousness of class struggle. the trade union also runs technical courses, evening schools and study groups to improve their skills.

"it is another duty of the trade union to train and select cadres for the party", lu ke-hua went on. "trade union committees at all levels pay attention to training and tempering workers in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. outstanding workers are transferred to party organizations or the management. in the past year, 44 workers have been promoted to leading posts at various levels in our factory. they serve as party committee members, party branch secretaries or workshop directors. among them are 24 young people and 21 women."

Lu ke-hua said that the trade union firmly adhered to the principle of grasping revolution and promoting production. through political-ideological work, it aroused the workers' enthusiasm for socialism. production in the first three months of this year was four per cent above the planned figure, or 129 per cent more than in the corresponding 1973 period. advanced collectives and individuals were commended in trade union wall-newspapers and bulletins.

"we pay attention to promoting democracy and encouraging trade union members to give full play to their initiative as masters of the country. we constantly canvass their opinions regarding the guiding line in factory management and other matters, and relay these opinions to the party organizations. this helps solve problems promptly," lu ke-hua said. "the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has educated the workers

in the party's basic line and raised their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. to keep to the socialist orientation, they proposed to produce more art and handicraft works mirroring the era of socialism. the factory party committee supported them and organized 'three-in-one' groups comprising workers, veteran artists and cadres for this purpose. large numbers of works with socialist content have been created."

lu ke-hua said: "the greater the workers' enthusiasm in production, the more the attention we should pay to their well-being. the factory trade union has a council member responsible for this work. leading members of the trade union frequently call at workers' homes to find out whatever difficulties they may have.

"we also help the management run the nursery and kindergarten well. a workers' amateur art troupe has been organized. it often presents theatrical items created by itself to praise advanced workers and units. there are also frequent film shows and ball games."

WORKER-CADRES

Many Chinese Workers Become Cadres During Cultural Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 30, 1974)

large numbers of outstanding workers have been promoted to be cadres during the great proletarian cultural revolution. there are more than 200,000 new worker-cadres in peking, shanghai, tientsin, liaoning, heilungkiang and hopei, according to incomplete statistics.

at the ninth and tenth national congresses of the communist party of china, a number of worker communists were elected members of the party central committee. the proportion of cadres of worker origin has been growing in party organizations at all levels, in revolutionary committees, trade union councils, mines and factories in all provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions in the country.

in liaoning province, a major industrial centre, the number of worker-cadres promoted during the cultural revolution is twice that before the cultural revolution started.

in taching oilfield, national pace-setter in industry, more than 70 per cent of the worker-cadres have been promoted during the cultural revolution. workers make up 90 per cent of the leading cadres at various levels in kailuan coal mine, one of china's biggest. before liberation the miners fared little better than beasts of burden. now some of them are secretaries of party committees or assistant chief engineers.

in areas inhabited by minority nationalities, large numbers of workers have been trained and promoted to be cadres as socialist construction expands and the ranks of workers grow. in tibet autonomous region, around 1,000 tibetan workers have been assigned to leading posts in industrial or communications administration, in mines or factories, over the past three years. in ningsia hui autonomous region, the number of worker-cadres of minority nationalities has multipled. three of the region's six trade union leaders are of minority nationalities, two being promoted during the cultural revolution. there are also large numbers of minority cadres in sinkiang, inner mongolia, kwangsi and yunnan.

the growing number of worker-cadres creates more favourable conditions for implementing chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

among the new worker-cadres, there are veterans who have long been tempered in class struggle and have many years of practical experience. others are young people maturing in the cultural revolution. there are many women cadres. half of the 50,000 new worker-cadres in shanghai are less than 30 years old, who occupy leading posts in the municipal revolutionary and party committees, bureaus, companies and factories. the six cadres of the women's oil-extraction team in taching oilfield average 23 years old.

the party and state have always attached great importance to the training of worker-cadres in building up the party and political power. as far back as during the democratic revolution, the great leader chairman mao repeatedly pointed out that "we should increase the workers' representation in the government" and that "it is necessary to educate many cadres from among the workers". in line with chairman mao's instructions, party organizations at all levels have since liberation selected and trained large numbers of cadres from among the workers and taken them as the backbone in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

the chinese workers have greatly raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines during the cultural revolution, and large numbers of them have come to the fore as outstanding activists, thus providing a more solid basis for the selection of worker-cadres. party organizations in all areas have paid great attention to selecting cadres from among the workers and appointing them to leading posts at different levels

in party and government institutions or factories and mines, in accordance with the requirements for worthy successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause and the principle of "three-in-one combination of old, middle-aged and young cadres" formulated by chairman mao.

to train worker-cadres, authorities at all levels and in all trades and lines have since the beginning of the cultural revolution followed chairman mao's instruction, "cadres should be educated to have some understanding of marxism-leninism; it would be still better if they understand more". they ran various types of classes for worker-cadres to study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao so as to raise their own ideological and theoretical level. in shanghai, 6,700 new worker-cadres have studied at the school set up in 1969 for such people to undertake full-time training in marxism-leninism.

while entrusting new worker-cadres with important responsibilities, party organizations in various places have asked experienced cadres to give them specific training and help them improve their proficiency in practical work. chang shu-chin, secretary of the party committee at the yinchuan woollen mill in ningsia, who is a veteran cadre of hui nationality, often gets together with new worker-cadres to study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and they share their experience in study. he undertakes investigations in workshops, solves problems with the new worker-cadres and passes on his experience to them to help them mature quickly. the eight new worker-cadres of minority nationalities promoted in the past two years have made rapid progress, and some of them have become party secretaries or directors at shop of section levels.

following chairman mao's teaching "take the road of the shanghai machine tools plant in training technicians from among the workers", a number of industrial centres have established workers' colleges to enrol workers with practical experience for advanced study of politics and theory and technology, thus speeding up the training of worker-technicians.

after taking up leading positions, the worker-cadres have become still more assiduous in study and stood in the van in criticizing revisionism. many have over the past few years studied "manifesto of the communist party", "critique of the gotha programme", "anti-duhring", "the state and revolution" and other marxist-leninist works and the "selected works of mao tsetung" and chairman mao's theses on the party's basic line. thanks to their efforts to grasp marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, these worker-cadres have been able to play a major role in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

one of the features common to the numerous worker-cadres is that they keep the fine qualities of the chinese working people and maintain close contact with the masses. they have kept on participating in collective productive labour since taking up leading posts. veteran miner chou

fu-chang, who in 1968 was elected secretary of the party committee and chairman of the revolutionary committee of a colliery under the liaoyuan mining administration, kirin province, has continued to work by his mates, donning the same overalls and carrying a shovel. he spends half of his work time every year in the shaft, going wherever the work is hardest. the workers have acclaimed him as a good cadre in recognition of his merits in leading his mates in a gigantic effort to renovate the old shafts and produce much more coal for the country.

the worker-cadres cherish profound proletarian feelings for chairman mao and the chinese communist party. they firmly carry out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, principles and policies. li shao-kuei, a crack steelmaker who is a member of the party committee of the number one steel plant of the anshan iron and steel company, went straight to work in the shop when returning from the tenth party congress last year and explained the spirit of the congress and the party's basic line to his fellow workers. adhering to the "constitution of the anshan iron and steel company" approved by chairman mao, he and other cadres put revolution in command of production and called on the workers to make up for lost time because of interference by liu shao-chi and lin piao. a mass drive to "seize every second to produce more steel" through technical innovations has taken place, resulting in a steady rise in steelmaking. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the worker-cadres in peking, tientsin and shanghai, along with other cadres and workers, have firmly carried out chairman mao's principle "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts" and overcome numerous difficulties in designing and making a great number of new products which filled in many blanks in china's industry.

MODEL WORKERS

Outstanding Truck Driver in Northeast China Iron Mine

(NCNA-English Shenyang, May 1, 1974)

a mass campaign to emulate wang chun-shao, a truck driver who completed two years' work in one, is sweeping the kungchangling iron mine under china's leading steel complex of anshan.

thirtyseven-year-old wang chun-shao, is one of the outstanding workers who have come to the fore during the great proletarian cultural revolution.

the motor-transport brigade wang chun-shao works with is in charge of moving more than half the amount of iron ore produced by the kungchangling mine, a major supplier for the anshan steel complex. but transport used to lag behind production. in august 1972, wang chun-shao proposed launching a socialist emulation campaign in the mine. he said to the party committee: "we must move ore at a greater speed. drilling, shovelling and transport are not working in good coordination and production potentials are not fully tapped. this is a leftover of the influence of the revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao in running enterprises and must be done away with. to make up for the lost time, we must act in accordance with chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, pool our efforts and work like one man."

he suggested that one electric shovel, one drilling machine and five trucks team up to move 250,000 tons of ore a month. this was a bold proposal. in the past, 39 trucks plus three electric shovels and seven drilling machines could move only 200,000 tons of ore a month or even less.

his proposal won the firm support of the mine party committee and immediate response from the workers. he was recommended as leader of the new team of streamlined production. the day the emulation drive began, wang chun-shao declared on behalf of his teammates: "we are sure to make 250,000 tons. we workers mean what we say and never talk big."

one night shortly after the socialist emulation campaign began, a heap of rocks, well over 30 tons in weight, got in the way of wang chun-shao's team. since bulldozers were not available, the team members asked wang chun-shao what to do. he recalled the exploits of wang chin-hsi, the late worker-hero known as the "man of iron" at china's pace-setting taching oilfield.

"when work was just under way to open up the oilfield," wang chun-shao said, "the oil-workers were facing the

problem of how to transport a hundred tons of equipment from the railway station to the worksite since the hoists had not yet arrived. wang chin-hsi led the workers in moving the oil derricks by human labour instead of waiting for the hoists. this enabled drilling and oil-extraction to start ahead of time. we should follow their example and move away the rocks with our own hands."

thereupon, the drivers braved the cold wind and cleared the road of the rocks with bare hands in a couple of hours. that night they not only made up for the lost time but overfulfilled the assigned tasks.

the workers' revolutionary enthusiasm rose higher during the cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work.

in the course of the emulation, wang chun-shao and his comrades found that the efficiency of the electric shovel could be improved if the truck was parked nearer to the scoop so that the shovel need not turn round to discharge the load. wang chun-shao made a trial and cut the time for loading a truck by 35 seconds. all the other drivers followed suit. this concerted effort to seize every second boosted loading efficiency steadily from 400 to 500 and later 600 truckfuls per shift. on one occasion, as many as 802 truckfuls of iron ore were loaded in one shift. in september 1972, wang chun-shao's team moved 269,000 tons of ore, topping the monthly target.

wang chun-shao attended the municipal conference of advanced units and model workers in early 1973. he recalled chairman mao's teaching that "grain and steel -- with these, everything is easier", and he was aware that china's iron and steel output still fell short of demand. he said: "we chinese workers are guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line and have been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work. we are determined to speed up iron and steel production."

after the conference, he hurried home and had a discussion with his mates. all agreed to move 2,500,000 tons of ore that year, one million tons above the state quota.

one day last june, the mine was struck by a storm that uprooted wire poles and trees. but wang's team drove on. their vision obscured by the heavy rain, the drivers put their heads out of the driver's cabin to find the route. they soon got drenched. their struggle against the storm won wide acclaim. people remarked: "there has never been such a heavy rain, nor has there been such a drive exclamation"

following wang chun-shao's example, 13 other drivers have now caught up with or even surpassed him in work efficiency. a vigorous drive to emulate and overtake wang chun-shao

is sweeping the entire mining area, involving railway, motor transport and work zones. inspired by the spirit of the tenth party congress, wang chun-shao and his comrades turned out 2.8 million tons of iron ore last year, beating the leap forward plan of two and a half million tons eight days ahead of schedule.

a youthful fighter tempered in the cultural revolution, wang chun-shao was recently promoted deputy secretary of the party committee of the kungchangling iron mine. in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, wang chun-shao and many of his comrades have moved to stay at the work site on the mountain slope. while repudiating lin piao for following the confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites" and attempting to restore capitalism, they have been working still harder as a concrete action to consolidate and develop the great achievements of the cultural revolution and hit back at lin piao and company who tried to negate the cultural revolution.

IRON AND STEEL INDUSTRY

How Peking Steel Plant Relies on Workers to Run Enterprise

(NCNA-English Peking, May 1, 1974)

"in new socialist china, we workers are real masters of the enterprise. we have our say in such important matters as discussing the line in running the enterprise and drawing up production plans. we also help cadres improve their style of work and suggest specific measures for production," said chou chi, a veteran teeming worker at the steel plant of the peking capital iron and steel company in an interview with hsinhua.

he was attending a meeting convened by the plant's communist party committee to discuss how to deepen the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and top the state quotas for this year.

the steel plant excelled in both revolution and production during the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work in the past few years. its steel output last year hit an all-time high. the three oxygen top-blown converters turned out 85 per cent more than the designed capacity. this was due to the fact that participation in management as well as production

inspired the workers with a still stronger sense of responsibility as masters of the enterprise.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the plant party committee has made a point of inviting workers' representatives to its enlarged meetings when important questions cropped up.

one such meeting took place at the turn of the year when the plant party committee was drafting the production plan for 1974. since a due overhaul of the converters would cause a one-month suspension of production, the committee members thought it difficult to raise the 1974 output above last year's record. they laid a tentative production plan before the leading cadres and workers' representatives of all workshops for discussion and explained the difficulties involved. the workers' representatives said that since china's socialist revolution and construction need more iron and steel, the 1974 targets should be higher than last year's. they proposed measures to carry out production and overhaul simultaneously so as to ensure a continual leap in production. the party committee accepted their proposal.

the workers took an active part in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, which started at the beginning of this year. contrasting the sufferings of the labouring people in the old society with their present happiness, they denounced lin piao for attempting to restore capitalism through the confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites". at the same time, the workers launched a drive to carry out production and overhaul simultaneously. they pooled their ideas and efforts and succeeded in having one converter in operation while another was on overhaul. the usual practice was to bring production to a complete halt. repair-workers changed jet nozzles while the converter was still working. the workers responsible for changing the wheels of a 75-ton travelling crane made detailed preparations. they measured the nuts and set the wrenches beforehand so as to save time in turning off the nuts. in this way they completed the work in four hours instead of the usual 80. the plant overfulfilled the state quotas for the first quarter though it spent 18 days on overhaul.

yin chung-hua, secretary of the steel plant's party committee, said: "whether or not to rely on the working class is a question of which line to follow in running the enterprise. revisionism betrays the working class and runs counter to its fundamental interests. we must firmly rely on the workers so as to ensure that our enterprise advances along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and achieves greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism."

she went on to illustrate the important role of the workers by recalling how the plant in 1970 achieved a 70 per cent

increase over 1969. the plant leadership was divided on the possibility at the beginning of the year when the state asked the plant to effect such an increase to meet the needs of socialist construction. some leaders said that the safest way was to add another converter. but the workers and most of the cadres were in favour of tapping the potential of the three converters by prolonging the life span of each refractory lining. they pointed out that this was a struggle between proletarian and bourgeois ideologies and between the revolutionary and revisionist lines. whether to have faith in and rely on the masses to tap potential or to add equipment and ignore the human factor, they said, was in fact whether or not to implement the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism". the plant leadership approved the workers' proposal and launched a plant-wide movement to extend the life span of the converters.

all workshops co-operated well in the drive, and the workers and technicians displayed soaring revolutionary enthusiasm. a three-in-one group was formed with veteran workers as the backbone and leading cadres and technicians participating. it made a new type of refractory in close cooperation with workers in the dolomite workshop. the furnace repairmen devised machines for pulling off and lining the refractories. braving scorching heat, workers from the repair workshop installed a water-cooling system at the mouth of the converter. the steelmakers improved operational methods and maintenance. as a result, the converters averaged 427 heats for each refractory lining, as against less than 300 heats the previous year.

to strengthen the workers' supervision over production and management, the plant party committee also organizes workers' inspection groups to check up on the work of the plant from time to time. during one such inspection last year, a group brought back this view from the workers: to lead the masses forward in revolution and production, the leading cadres should first of all make a good study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao. but some workshop leaders did not have enough time for that because they took part in physical labour alongside the workers and stayed to handle workshop affairs in off-duty hours. the plant party committee took up the matter seriously and decided that each cadre should be relieved of his duties four days a month to attend study class. during the hottest summer days of last year, an inspection group found that the moulding section was overburdened. the plant party committee mobilized office staff and workers from the oxygen-generating shop to help.

the party committee concludes that this kind of inspection helps the workers raise their awareness of being masters of the enterprise and reminds the management of the necessity to rely on the workers in running the enterprise.

in addition, there are worker-inspectors in all workshops and work sections to check up on quality, material consumption and safety in everyday production.

another important aspect of reliance on the workers is to promote outstanding rank-and-file workers to leading posts. yin chung-hua pointed out: "these worker-turned cadres best know the feelings of the masses and their needs and wishes. the growing number of worker-turned cadres best illustrates the increasing function of the workers in running the enterprise."

the steel plant has since liberation promoted large numbers of cadres from among the workers, as have plants, mines and enterprises in other parts of the country. ten of the 14 leading cadres at plant level come from the rank and file. this is even truer at workshop level. all shift and team leaders are workers directly engaged in productive work.

ma hsiao-liu, a steelmaker in the converter workshop, was promoted to be deputy-secretary of the party committee of the capital iron and steel company during the cultural revolution. he was elected an alternate member of the party central committee at the party's tenth national congress. fu wen-chi, veteran worker in the dolomite workshop, is a member of the peking municipal party committee.

MACHINE TOOLS

Small Shanghai Plant Makes Advanced Machine Tool

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Apr. 30, 1974)

a small plant in shanghai, china's major industrial city, has invented an efficient header for making screw caps.

the new machine is small and light and has a simple structure. it turns out more than three hundred 3-4 mm. screw caps per minute.

this is a new achievement in mass technical innovations by the shanghai no. 5 screw cap plant which has 170 people. the plant did not have a single motor when 12 small workshops equipped with a few hand- or foot-operated punch presses and drills were merged in 1956. since then the workers have made 150 automatic machine tools by self-reliance.

a veteran worker named ko chin-pao was inspired by how well the revolution and production in china were advancing in 1968 when he proposed to remodel a punch press into a header.

he searched technical literature and with other workers summed up his experience over two decades. they sometimes stayed after shift or went to other plants to work on machine parts their plant could not make. in three months they turned out the header that makes over 100 revolutions per minute. the new machine combines four processes, and efficiency is six times what it was.

encouraged by the party's 10th congress convoked last august, the workers improved the machine and raised the speed to over 300 revolutions per minute. they soon built two similar machines.

young worker chien chang-jen, a 1968 middle-school graduate, learned modestly from the veteran workers while making technical proposals based on what he learned in school.

he tried to improve the automatic control device of the header because the increased speed frequently damaged the photo-electric tubes.

in his spare time he studied books on electronics and related literature. rearranging the circuits over a whole week, he solved the problem with a semi-conductor circuit-breaker and pulse techniques.

the plant party branch gave full support to the workers' technical innovations activities. the cadres joined the workers in solving problems. sometimes they also would stay after shift to help the workers.

the new machines helped the plant raise output tenfold last year compared with 1965, the year prior to the cultural revolution. in the first quarter of 1974, the plant's output topped the corresponding 1973 period by 25 per cent.

TRACTORS

Changes in Central China Tractor Plant

(NCNA-English Chengchow, May 1, 1974)

the tungfanghung tractor plant in loyang city of central china's honan province turned out 20.5 per cent more tractors in the first quarter of this year than in the same period of last year as the struggle to criticize lin piao and confucius developed in depth.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work, the workers roundly criticized slavish comprador philosophy, "reliance on experts in running factories", material incentives and other revisionist trash, and carried out chairman mao's policy "maintain independence and keep the initiative in our own hands and rely on our own efforts".

the plant surpassed its designed capacity in 1970. its 1973 output was 2.4 times the figure for the peak year before the cultural revolution. it now produces five models, as against one in the past. quality has improved greatly.

the state in the spring of 1970 asked this big plant to increase production because the needs for tractors grew rapidly as a result of successive good harvests in the movement to learn from tachai, national pacesetter in agriculture. the workers who had raised their consciousness of the two-line struggle responded warmly and kept pushing production up by tapping the plant's potential and renovating out-dated foreign equipment. they set the aim of doubling the output of the peak year before the cultural revolution.

the workers of the assembly sub-plant led off by making new cementing furnaces to replace foreign-made ones that were inefficient and involved high labour intensity. they had tried several times before the cultural revolution but were stopped by some leaders on the ground that workers did not know technique. those leaders relied only on technicians, who worked in isolation from workers for about nine years but failed.

technical innovations groups set up during the cultural revolution and made up of workers, technicians and cadres resolved to make advanced cementing furnaces through self-reliance.

these groups assiduously studied chairman mao's works "on practice" and "on contradiction" and held many discussions to pool their ideas. they made designs in the workshop. after a year of hard effort they finally made an automatic cementing furnace that combined four processes and raised

efficiency sevenfold. quality improved and labour intensity was reduced. this success, which provides china with new experience in making furnaces for heat treatment, was a great inspiration for the whole plant.

while contrasting the plant's present with its past, the workers and cadres gained a better understanding of marx's teaching "the greatest productive power is the revolutionary class itself" and chairman mao's teachings on independence and self-reliance and on following china's own road of industrial development. the cadres said: "provided we adhere to the correct political line, rely wholeheartedly on workers in making technical innovations and tap production potential to the full, we will certainly complete the task of doubling our output." the workers launched a mass campaign to increase production under the leadership of the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels of the plant.

the foundry used to be the bottleneck in production. in the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work, the foundry's party committee led the masses in studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and criticizing the counter-revolutionary revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao. this greatly stimulated the workers' socialist enthusiasm. the workers made twenty technical innovations, including automating the charging system. the innovations did away with heavy manual labour and raised efficiency. the foundry has since overfulfilled state quotas every year and output has gone beyond the designed capacity.

the teeming workers of the steel melting sub-plant succeeded in making a special device in four days for charging molten steel directly into the casting sub-plant's electric furnace. this enabled the steel melting sub-plant to double its annual output. in addition, 36 million kilowatts of electricity and 2.2 million yuan were saved every year.

displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, the workers of the tractor plant have in four years made 1,900 technical innovations, 49 production lines, including seven automatic ones, and 114 automatic or semi-automatic machines.

the workers said: "in the past four years, we have turned out several thousand more tractors than the total produced in the previous ten years. this was because we have implemented the party's general line of 'going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism' in an effort to help speed up farm mechanization."

FARM MECHANIZATION

South China Minority Hsien Steps Up Farm Mechanization

(NCNA-English Nanning, May 1, 1974)

every production brigade in a minority county in south china's kwangsi chuang autonomous region now owns big and medium-sized tractors and rice transplanters. over 60 per cent of the land is now tractor-ploughed. irrigation, rice transplanting, insecticide spraying, threshing and food processing are by and large mechanized or semi-mechanized. ninetyfive per cent of the farm machines were bought with commune and brigade reserve funds and the rest with state appropriations.

sixty kilometres north of nanning, capital of the autonomous region, wuming county did not have a single farm machire before 1949, the year of liberation. the peasants could not afford to buy any under heavy oppression and exploitation by feudal landlords and kuomintang reactionaries.

responding to chairman mao's call, the wuming people embarked on the road of socialist collectivization after liberation. guided by the communist party, they relied on the collective strength to build water control projects and levelled farmland and changed the farming system. the growth of the collective economy and expansion of farm production called for mechanization of farming.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the cadres and peasants summed up their experience in developing agriculture and realized how true is chairman mao's teaching "the fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization". leading organs were set up at county and commune levels to give guidance. leading members of the county party committee helped the pingwen production brigade under the shuangchiao commune sum up its experience in self-reliantly stepping up farm machanization. the peasants of the brigade improved the wooden rice transplanters they made before the cultural revolution. they bought many farm machines with 150,000 yuan (rmb) out of the brigade reserve funds during the cultural revolution. all farm work had virtually been mechanized or semi-mechanized by 1969.

the county party committee spread the brigade's experience and together with commune and brigade cadres made a plan for county-wide farm mechanization.

what was achieved in the sutiang brigade of the jenhu commune epitomizes the progress of the county's farm mechanization. the brigade organized carpenters and blacksmiths into a farm machinery and tool manufacture and repair group. the group installed two diesel engines

and two grain crushers and made 14 threshers and large numbers of other farm machines and tools. the peasants reclaimed mountain slopes and barren land for growing bamboo groves and trees and sugar-cane while running grain production well over the last few years. this helped increase the income of the collective and the brigade was able to buy five big and medium-sized tractors, eight walking tractors and over 140 rice transplanters.

other communes and brigades also increased their reserve funds by keeping to the policy of running undertakings with diligence and frugality. the state gave aid too. ten per cent of county's funds for buying farm machinery in 1972-73 came from the state.

wuming county now has 1,180 tractors of various types, 12,000 rice transplanters, over 1,000 diesel engines and motors and more than 30,000 other farm machines and implements.

the communes and brigades have trained over 2,000 tractor drivers, 1,000 diesel engine operators, electricians and machine repair workers and 30,000 rice transplanter operators through mutual help and practice. a school was set up last year to train technicians for communes and brigades.

the use of farm machines released considerable labour power for improving field management. the county's grain output went up by 83 per cent in 1973 over 1965, the year before the cultural revolution began. there were also good harvests of jute, sugar-cane, fruit and tobacco over the years. cash income per capita rose 10 per cent last year over 1972.

SPORTS

China Holds National Diving Contest

(NCNA-English Changsha, May 1, 1974)

the 1974 spring national diving contest was held here between april 26 and 29. performances at the contest showed new progress made by chinese divers in the excellent situation as the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius is developing in depth.

the contest saw a one-third more participating units as compared with those held before the great proletarian cultural revolution. juniors, the youngest being just 11, accounted for 63 per cent of all the participants at the contest. diving is a fairly new sport in china, as compared with other sports.

taking part in the contest were divers from 13 provinces, autonomous regions and municipalities and the chinese people's liberation army. in between the competitions, the divers studied marxist-leninist classics including chairman mao's works, and criticized lin piao's crime of following confucius' suit in advocating "restrain oneself and return to the rites" in a vain attempt to restore capitalism. they also made special trips to sites of historic interest related to chairman mao's early-day revolutionary activities.

under the slogan "friendship first, competition second", the contestants helped each other and learned from each other. a girl and three boys finished among the first six places in the four events.

China Holds National Handball Contest

(NCNA-English Hofei, May 1, 1974)

china's 1974 national handball contest was held in maanshan city, anhwei province in east china, between april 15 and april 29.

this was the first official national contest of handball, a fairly new sport in china, since the great proletarian cultural revolution began. taking part in the contest were 230 players from peking, shanghai, tientsin, the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, the ningsia hui autonomous region, shansi province, anhwei province and other places.

the contest was held in the excellent situation as the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius was developing

in depth. the players, coaches and referees held many meetings at which they criticized lin piao and confucius and voiced their determination to defend and develop the victory of the cultural revolution with deeds.

the principle "friendship first, competition second" was implemented in great earnest during the contest. veterans and newcomers enthusiastically helped and learned from each other. the players of the newly formed teams from shansi and ningsia, who were mostly workers, were praised for their diligence and modesty in learning from others.

one salient feature of the contest was the impressive strength of a large number of newcomers. the 124 players of the eight women's teams averaged 19 in age. most of them began playing handball just two years ago. they have made marked progress under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

the women's team from tientsin, average age 17, won first place in the women's competition. the team which was formed last september was noted for its militant style of play.

most of the 30 players on the men's and women's teams of the peking physical culture institute were new worker-peasant-soldier students. they regarded the contest as a good opportunity of learning from others.

the contest was held in four groups, the men's and women's and the boys' and girls'. placings were decided only for the men's and women's competitions. winners of the first three places were:

men's competition: first, kwangsi,
runner-up, anhwei,
third, p.l.a. kwangchow units;

women's competition:
first, tientsin,
runner-up, shanghai,
third, anhwei.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk, Samdech and Madame Penn Nouth Join Peking People in May Day Celebrations

(NCNA-English Peking, May 1, 1974)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk, samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c. and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth, joined the people of peking this afternoon in international labour day celebrations.

when the distinguished cambodian guests, together with chinese party and state leaders chou en-lai, wang hung-wen, yeh chien-ying, chiang ching, li hsien-nien, wu teh, hsu hsiang-chien and ngapo ngawang jigme, arrived at the music hall in the chungshan park at about three p.m., a prolonged standing ovation burst forth from among the several thousand people who were seeing theatrical performances there. they warmly applauded the brilliant victories of the cambodian people in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and the constant development of the revolutionary friendship between the chinese and cambodian peoples.

the music hall was permeated with a festive, revolutionary atmosphere. literary and art workers gave a rich programme of songs, dances and traditional instruments playing which was warmly welcomed by the distinguished guests and other audience. artists sang cambodian and chinese songs. samdech sihanouk, samdech penn nouth and chinese party and state leaders enthusiastically applauded in congratulation.

also watching the performance were members of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia as well as members of the cambodian royal family.

CHINA AND CONGO

Congolese Journalists' Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 1, 1974)

peking press circles gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the journalists' delegation from the congo led by laurent mann, minister of information.

lu ying, a leading member of the "people's daily", and laurent mann spoke at the banquet. they wished that the friendship between the people and journalists of china and the congo would constantly develop.

attending the banquet were congolese ambassador to china dieudonne itoua and joseph pouckoua, first secretary of the congolese embassy in peking.

present were leading members of peking press circles hsieh li-fu, yang chao-lio, chang chang-hai, hsu wei-cheng and feng hsi-liang, and chao yuan, deputy director of the african affairs department, and yen hung-liang, deputy director of the information department, of the foreign ministry.

the congolese delegation arrived here yesterday.

CHINA AND CUBA

Cuban Vice Minister of Foreign Trade Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, May 1, 1974)

german amado blanco, leader of the cuban government trade delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade, left here for home today after attending the first-stage negotiations on chinese-cuban trade for 1974.

he was seen off at the airport by chinese vice-minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan and leading members of departments concerned. cuban ambassador to china jesus barreiro and deputy leaders of the cuban government trade delegation ismael bello rios and raul penalver martinez were also present.

li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade met and had a friendly conversation with vice-minister blanco and members of the cuban delegation in peking.

CHINA AND GHANA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Ghanaian Government Trade and Industry Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 30, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, this morning met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with all members of the government trade and industry delegation of the republic of ghana led by colonel w.c.o. acquaye-nortey, regional commissioner for upper region.

ghanaian ambassador to china richard m. akwei was present at the meeting.

also present were chen chieh, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and leading members of departments concerned chao yuan, hsueh na and an hung-hsien.

vice-minister chen chieh and delegation leader w.c.o. acquaye-nortey signed here this morning the 1974 trade protocol between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the republic of ghana on behalf of their respective governments. chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang and ghanaian ambassador to china richard m. akwei were present at the signing ceremony.

CHINA AND GREECE

Well-Known Greek Friendly Personages Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 30, 1974)

li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, this evening met and feted well-known greek friendly personages nicolas kitsikis and his wife beata kitsikis and their son dimitri kitsikis and daughter-in-law colliope doxiadis.

the greek friends arrived in peking by air on april 28 for a visit at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND HUNGARY

Hungarian Sports Specialists Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, May 1, 1974)

hungarian sports specialists mihaly nemessuri and laszlo kiss wound up their friendly visit to china and left here for home by air today.

they arrived in peking on april 6 at the invitation of the physical culture and sports commission of the people's republic of china. on the following day, wang to, a leading member of the international department of the host commission, gave a dinner in their honour.

while in china, the hungarian friends toured peking, nanking, wuhsi, shanghai and kwangchow. in peking, they visited the peking physical culture institute, a juniors' spare-time sports school, sports facilities and places of historical interest and scenic spots.

CHINA AND ITALY

Italian Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 30, 1974)

the italian delegation led by marco francisci, minister plenipotentiary, first class, of the economic department of the italian foreign ministry, left peking today for a visit to southern china.

while in peking, the delegation attended the third session of the sino-italian amalgamated committee in accordance with the stipulations of the trade and payments agreement between the chinese and italian governments. chinese vice-minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan met and had a friendly talk with the italian friends. italian ambassador to china folco trabalza was present at the meeting.

CHINA AND KOREA

Delegation of Yuwen Middle School of Kirin, China, Arrives in Pyongyang

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, May 1, 1974)

a delegation of the yuwen middle school of kirin, china, led by ting wen-chung, chairman of its revolutionary committee, arrived here yesterday for a friendly visit, according to kcna.

the pyongyang municipal administrative committee gave a banquet here yesterday evening to welcome the delegation.

present at the banquet were kim sok gi, chairman of the education committee; kang hui won, chairman of the pyongyang municipal administrative committee; kim yun son, vice-director of a department of the central committee of the workers' party of korea; kim jae bong, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and others. present also was chinese ambassador li yun-chuan.

speaking at the banquet, wang gyong hak, vice-chairman of the pyongyang municipal administrative committee, said: "the yuwen middle school of kirin is well known as a school where the great leader of our people comrade kim il sung studied and conducted revolutionary activities in his youth. the name of the school is cherished deep in the hearts of our people as a particularly dear one to them."

today, he added, the yuwen middle school of kirin under the wise guidance of the great leader of the chinese people comrade mao tsetung is energetically carrying out a mass movement for criticizing lin piao and confucius, upholding chairman mao's revolutionary educational line. "whenever we hear about the victory achieved by the teachers and students of the school, we sincerely rejoice over it as over our own."

head of the delegation ting wen-chung said that "the yuwen middle school and kirin where the school is located are a place where president kim il sung, the great leader of the korean people and a close friend of the chinese people, conducted revolutionary activities in his youth." he declared: "we deem it a great honour to live in this place."

he expressed support for the struggle of the korean people for the independent and peaceful reunification of korea and stressed that the chinese and korean peoples would fight jointly, firmly uniting with each other for ever.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Trade Unionists Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 30, 1974)

members of the mexican trade union delegation roberto hernzndes, delegate to the mexican congress of labour and secretary of the federation of trade unions of state service workers in charge of allowances and retirement, and oscar maldonado, delegate to the congress of labour and secretary-general of the federal regional trade union of workers of the metal industry, arrived here today, as guests of the chinese peoples association for friendship with foreign countries.

they were greeted at the airport by vice-chairman of the peking trade union council li jui-huan, and leading member of a section of the international liaison department of the central committee of the chinese communist party han hsi-ya.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Netherlands Ambassador to China Gives Reception to Mark Her Majesty Queen Juliana's Birthday

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 30, 1974)

netherlands ambassador to china j. vixseboxse and his wife gave a reception here this evening to mark the birthday of her majesty queen juliana of the netherlands.

attending were li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister, ma jen-hui, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, liu ang, vice-minister of the first ministry of machine building, and leading members of departments concerned wang yeh-chiu, hsiang chien and hsiao fang-chou.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese National Men's Basketball Delegation Leaves Peking for Philippines

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 30, 1974)

the chinese national men's basketball delegation, with chu tse as the leader and mou tso-yun and hu tieh-cheng as the deputy leaders, left here by air on april 28 for a friendly visit to the philippines.

Chinese National Men's Basket-Ball Delegation Arrives in Philippines

(NCNA-English Peking, May 1, 1974)

the chinese national men's basket-ball delegation arrived in manila by air yesterday for a friendly visit to the philippines, according to a manila report.

the delegation was warmly welcomed at the airport by officials of the philippine basket-ball association and members of the philippine national basket-ball delegation which had visited china in march this year.

CHINA AND UN

UN General Assembly Special Session Rejects Credentials of "Representative" of South African Regime

(NCNA-English United Nations, Apr. 30, 1974)

the special session of the u.n. general assembly at its plenary meeting this afternoon rejected the credentials of the south african regime by an overwhelming majority vote.

many representatives also called for rejection of the credentials of the so-called representatives of the lon nol puppet clique.

the meeting began with the introduction of a draft resolution by syrian representative hassam keilani to the general assembly calling for rejection of the credentials of the representatives of the racist south african regime. he pointed out that the 28th u.n. general assembly had rejected the representation of the south african regime. the general assembly had declared that the south african authorities were not true representatives of south africa and had condemned the south african regime for its racist discrimination and repressive acts of apartheid.

senegalese representative medoune fall noted that the rejection by the 28th session of the general assembly of the credentials of the "representatives" of south africa was a solemn warning to the south african regime for its repressive policies of apartheid. the current session should also reject the credentials of the south african regime. regarding cambodia, he said that it is the royal government of national union of cambodia which is the sole representative of the cambodian people.

albanian representative rako naco stressed that the only legitimate government to represent the cambodian people in the united nations is the royal government of national union of cambodia. the usurpation of the seat of cambodia by the lon nol clique violated the sovereign rights of the cambodian people. he called for the expulsion of the lon nol clique from the united nations. he also supported the views expressed by syrian and senegalese representatives with regard to the credentials of the racist regime of south africa.

salim a salim, representative of tanzania, said that the general assembly should reject the credentials of the illegal south african regime. he also said that tanzania supported the position that only the government led by prince sihanouk is the legitimate government of the people of cambodia.

chinese representative chuang yen reiterated china's stand on the question of the credentials of the representatives of the lon nol clique and of the south africa regime. he said that the royal government of national union of cambodia headed by prince sihanouk is the sole legal government of the cambodian people. the traitorous lon nol clique is a product of u.s. aggression and intervention in cambodia and has been imposed on the cambodian people by foreign forces. the chinese delegation maintains that it is entirely illegal for the traitorous clique to usurp the seat of cambodia in the u.n. and that the credentials issued by it is completely null and void.

chuang yen said, the chinese delegation considers that the white colonialist ruling authorities of south africa are a racist regime of the minority. it is not at all qualified to represent the azanian people.

he stated that the chinese delegation holds that the current special session should reject the credentials of the south african representatives as was done at the 28th session of the general assembly. the chinese delegation supports the draft resolution submitted by the representative of syria, he added.

the representatives of syria, senegal, albania, tanzania and china also held that portugal has no right at all to represent the people of guinea-bissau, angola and mozambique.

the u.s. representative spoke in defence of the lon nol clique and the south african authorities.

while the so-called representatives of the reactionary south african regime and the lon nol clique took their floor, representatives of many countries withdrew from the meeting hall.

the syria-sponsored resolution asking the special session of the general assembly to reject the credentials of the representatives of south africa was approved by a vote of 86 in favour, 28 against and 15 abstained.

CONTINENTAL SHELVES

Swedish-Soviet Talks on Delineation of Continental Shelves Fail

(NCNA-English Stockholm, Apr. 29, 1974)

swedish-soviet talks on the delineation of the two countries' continental shelves in the baltic sea failed for the third time because of soviet insistence in its unjustifiable demand, according to press reports here. the talks were held in moscow from april 22 to 25.

the reports said that the soviet delegation, ignoring the existence of the gotland island which is swedish territory in the baltic sea, insisted on a delineation along the central line between the mainlands of the two countries. it rejected the swedish view that the demarcation line should run along the central line between the eastern coast of gotland and the soviet mainland, as gotland is a big island, a swedish province.

the soviet alignment of the boundary of the two countries' continental shelves comes very near to the gotland and poses a threat to sweden both militarily and economically.

the two countries had negotiated on the issue on two previous occasions, in 1969 and 1970. both negotiations were fruitless because the soviets insisted on the same unjustifiable demand.

on april 26 the swedish paper dagens nyheter reported that in moscow the soviet negotiators had asked the swedish delegation to give up its stand, saying that everything would go smoothly if it complied. in other words, the paper noted, the soviet delegation meant to say, "we can come to agreement once and for all if only you make concession." but sweden replied "no", the paper said.

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

ICAO Secretary General Leaves Peking for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Peking, Apr. 30, 1974)

dr. assad kotaite, secretary general of the international civil aviation organization (i.c.a.o.), and his party left here today to tour kwangchow before going home. they are accompanied by liu ming, deputy director of the international department of the general administration of civil aviation of china (c.a.a.c.).

i.c.a.o. secretary general assad kotaite arrived here on april 25 at the invitation of c.a.a.c. director-general ma jen-hui. he was accompanied by peter c. armour, head of i.c.a.o. far east and pacific office.

ma jen-jui and c.a.a.c. deputy director-general shen tu feted the guests and had discussions with them on questions following china's participation in i.c.a.o. activities.

the guests were seen off at the airport by ma jen-hui, shen tu and pi chi-lung, deputy director of the department of international organizations and conferences and treaty and law of the foreign ministry.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

May 14, 1974 No. 5613

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REVOLUTIONARY MODEL PLAYS

Further Popularize the Revolutionary Model Plays

by

Chiang T'ien (江 天)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, April 24, 1974)

Following the deep-going development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of professional and amateur writers and artists on the cultural front--in the course of vigorously criticizing Lin Piao's reactionary program for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and in the light of reality of class struggle in the sphere of literature and art--are striving to learn to perform revolutionary model plays. They actively transplant the revolutionary model plays and further popularize such plays to hit back at a handful of opponents to the great proletarian cultural revolution who vainly attempt to whip up the reactionary trend of thought to negate the revolution in literature and art, and to repulse the backlash of the revisionist black line in literature and art. This is of realistic significance to defending the fruits of the victory of the proletarian revolution in literature and art, and giving further impetus to the in-depth development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius on the literary and art front.

The revolutionary model plays born under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian line in literature and art have saliently advertised Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought through sculpturing the heroic image of the workers, peasants and soldiers. They have passionately expressed and praised Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the revolutionary struggle of the Chinese people. They have vividly embodied the proletariat's philosophy of struggle. Consequently, the revolutionary model plays are themselves also ideological weapons for criticizing Lin Piao's reactionary

program for "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius advocated by him. In our struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, if we can further popularize the revolutionary model plays, we would be able to make broader and deeper use of the most advanced proletarian world view embodied in the heroes representative of the proletariat to effectively criticize all the decadent reactionary ideology on the decline of the exploiting classes. We would then be able to bring into full play the enormous role of the revolutionary model plays in consolidating and developing the economic base of socialism and in consolidating and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Revolutionary model plays are the fruits of the victory of the proletarian revolution in literature and art. They are also newborn things emerging from the great proletarian cultural revolution. They have sturdily grown to maturity from nothing to something, from a few to plenty, amidst the violent struggle between the two classes and the two lines. In the past few years, following the completion of the eight revolutionary model plays, there have appeared a number of revolutionary models works like the "Red Lantern" with piano accompaniment, the piano concerto "Yellow River," revolutionary modern Peking operas "Ode to the Dragon River," "The Red Detachment of Women," "Fighting on the Plain" and "Azalea Mountain," and the revolutionary symphony "Taking the Tiger Mountain by Strategy," etc. The revolutionary modern ballets, "Ode to Imeng," and "Children of the Grassland," are being staged on an experimental basis. There is also a number of repertoires which are currently under revision or creation. The development and growth to maturity of the revolutionary model plays have not only destroyed the dictatorship of the revisionist black line in literature and art, but have also enabled the heroic image of the workers, peasants and soldiers to firmly occupy the stage of socialist literature and art and brought into swing the revolution in literature and art of various forms. Today in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, and under the excellent situation of the continuous emergence of new revolutionary model plays, further popularization of the revolutionary model plays would be of greater help to consolidating and expanding the fruits of the victory of the great revolution in literature and art and to repulsing the restorationist counter-current of the revisionist line that vainly attempts to negate the revolutionary model plays.

To further popularize the revolutionary model plays, we must diligently learn to perform the new revolutionary model plays besides perfecting ourselves in those that we have already learnt. In the past few years under the leadership of Party committees at all levels, many professional and amateur literary and art bodies have already accumulated a lot of experience in the process of practicing the popularization of revolutionary model plays. The most important one is the necessity to persevere in the struggle between the two classes and the two lines on the literature and art front, and to seriously study Chairman Mao's thinking on literature and art through struggle. Only by so doing could we fully understand the far-reaching significance of the popularization of revolutionary model plays, truly comprehend their revolutionary spirit and learn and perform well the revolutionary model plays. In the method of learning to perform revolutionary model plays, many professional and amateur literary and art bodies also pay attention to adopting

the method to local conditions, and starting from realities. According to their individual conditions, they have created diverse ways for learning to perform revolutionary model plays. The experience gained through learning to perform revolutionary model plays should also be seriously summed up.

To further popularize the revolutionary model plays, we should also vigorously promote the transplantation of these plays. A few years ago, many local operas, ballads and other forms of drama were experimentally transplanted into revolutionary model plays. Among the plays that have been transplanted, the Hopei Pangtzu "Red Lantern," Uighur opera "Red Lantern," P'ing opera "Taking the Tiger Mountain by Strategy," Hunan drum play "Shachiapang," Cantonese opera "Shachiapang," Huai opera "On the Docks," Shansi opera "Ode to the Dragon River," and the re-arranged K'uai-pan-shu "Surprise Attack on the White Tiger Regiment," etc., are welcomed by the worker-peasant-soldier masses. Our work in this direction needs to be continually extended from now on.

The transplantation of revolutionary model plays is an important measure to popularize revolutionary model plays. It is also an important method for giving impetus to revolution in local operas and other forms of literature and art. Through transplantation, the various forms of literature and art can directly acquire experience from revolutionary model plays in sculpturing the heroes representative of the proletariat and other important experiences, thus laying down a firm foundation for implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art and developing the creation of various forms of literature and art.

As far as such types of stage plays as local opera and drama are concerned, the transplantation of revolutionary model plays requires the proper usage of the various artistic means inherent in the particular type of play. It is necessary to employ all ways and means with wholehearted eagerness to sculpture well the heroic image of the proletariat. We must carry out transplantation and creation according to the strong points in art and the salient features in language of the various types of stage plays under the precondition of loyalty to the original plays in order to attain "unity of revolutionary political content and the highest possible perfection of artistic form." This requires those comrades who are involved in this kind of work to go deep into the midst of the worker-peasant-soldier masses, into the fiery struggle and diligently transform their own world view. Only by so doing can we get to the real source in the transplantation of creation of revolutionary model plays. In the transplantation of revolutionary model plays, any form of literature and art must persist in taking the mass line in the process of transplantation. We must practice the "three-in-one combination" of the leaders, the professionals and the masses. We must especially be so humble as to listen to the opinions of the worker-peasant-soldier masses before we can carry out well the work of transplanting revolutionary model plays.

At present, spurred by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, socialist literature and art are flourishing as never before.

Let us learn to perform revolutionary model plays with unflagging efforts, actively transplant such plays, whip up a wave of enthusiasm for popularizing such plays and win a bigger victory for the proletarian revolution in literature and art.

* * *

ANSHAN STEEL CONSTITUTION

Immense Encouragement, Profound Changes

- working class of the Anshan Steel Company marches forward with big strides in the great cultural revolution carrying high the brilliant banner of "Anshan Steel Constitution"

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, April 9, 1974)

The sun is shining brightly on our land. In the wave of enthusiasm for the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius sweeping the country, the working class of the Anshan Steel Company is full of revolutionary exhilaration as it greets the 14th anniversary of Chairman Mao's comment on the "Anshan Steel Constitution."

The splendor of the "Anshan Steel Constitution" is shining on the road forward of the Anshan Steel Company. Especially after going through the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, a profound change has been brought to the Anshan Steel Company. Workers, cadres and technicians of the Anshan Steel Company have all consciously implemented Chairman Mao's proletarian line in revolution. They have seriously implemented the "Anshan Steel Constitution" and launched the mass movement for "learning from Tach'ing in industry" so that the Anshan Steel Company could march forward with bigger strides. Since 1971, the Anshan Steel Company has established new records in production for three consecutive years in succession. Comparing to the output prior to the great cultural revolution in 1965, the 1973 output of steel increased by over 1,600,000 tons, of iron over 1,700,000 tons, of rolled steel over 1,200,000 tons, and of iron ore 9,800,000 tons. These were equivalent to the manual output of a new iron and steel combine. The fact of the rapid development of the Anshan Steel Company is a forceful rebuff against the frenzied attacks and shameless slanders made by the Lin Piao anti-Party clique against the great proletarian cultural revolution.

Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Penetrates Deep into the Hearts of the People

What must the socialist enterprise depend on in order to realize a sizeable development? The history of the struggle between the two classes and the two lines of more than ten years standing in the Anshan Steel Company has answered this question: it must depend on Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the "Anshan Steel Constitution," and putting proletarian politics in command.

In those fiery years of the great leap forward, the working class of the Anshan steel Company whipped up a wave of enthusiasm for iron and steel under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and realized the sizeable development of the Anshan Steel Company. In this earth-shaking revolutionary reform, the fundamental cardinal law in governing the operation of enterprises by the proletariat--the "Anshan Steel Constitution"--appeared

in China. However, Liu Shao-ch'i and company desperately attacked the "Anshan Steel Constitution" and tried their utmost to sabotage socialist construction. They whittled down on a large scale the iron and steel industry, and in less than a year, the output of the Anshan steel was cut by half. From then on, it hovered over a relatively low level. Only the great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao has enabled the Anshan steel to break away from this stagnant situation and leap to a new level.

The changes in the iron mine of the Kungch'ang Mountain in Anshan offer a convincing example.

This mine is one of the important raw material bases of the Anshan Steel Company. It was also the first unit to form a great revolutionary alliance as well as the first unit to set up a revolutionary committee and a new Party committee in the Anshan Steel Company during the great cultural revolution. In the face of victory, some leading cadres of this mine "relaxed their grip on the line and class struggle, and they only engrossed themselves in grasping production. As a result, both the revolution and production appeared rather passive. In order to change this situation, the Party committee of the mine sent people three times to stay at the backward unit--the ore dressing plant. On the first occasion, they tried to change the rules and regulations and establish a new system. Things seemed to go better for a while but very soon they relapsed into the old way. On the second ocassion, they confined the discussion to the matter at issue. They tried to grasp the unity of the leading body but also failed to thoroughly solve the problem. On the third occasion, starting from grasping the Party's basic line, they went into the midst of the masses to conduct investigations and studies. They discovered that the class enemies were ingratiating themselves with and corroding the cadres behind the scenes. Such enemies sowed discord among and disrupted the unity of the workers, and stole large quantities of urgently needed materials for production to undermine production. The people from the Party committee helped the masses wage struggle against the class enemies, and the situation in revolution and production quickly changed.

The experience of thrice going to the ore dressing plant has deeply educated the leading body: the constructions of a mine cannot be carried out without grasping the basic line and class struggle. If we only grasp the rocks and not the people, if we only pay attention to management work but not the line, a door of convenience would be thrown wide open to the class enemies, and our enterprise will be led astray toward revisionism.

However, the struggle was not over. As they were vigorously developing the excellent situation, a new storm came into the picture. In order to boost ore production as fast as possible, a truck driver of the Lintung Mine called Wang Chun-shao broke through all kinds of obstacles with the revolutionary spirit of going against the tide and put forward the proposal of making a "chain-like" revolutionary competition. The Party committee warmly supported his creative spirit. In the first month, Wang Chun-shao's emulation detachment set a record monthly output in history in open-pit mining. At that time, somebody whipped up a cold wind saying that

it was a "straightforward competition with no reward." He advocated adding some material incentives."

The Party committee was of the view that whether we adhered to putting proletarian politics in command or put "money in command" was a struggle between the two lines. The idea of giving some "reward" or "incentive" was a symptom of the backlash of the revisionist line in operation of enterprises. Operating a competition with monetary reward would be like treading the road backward. So, all staff members and workers of the mine were organized to conduct revolutionary mass criticism to calibrate the correctness and incorrectness of the line. The old workers said: "We workers do not make revolution for the sake of fame and money. The trash of 'work when there is money, quit when there is no money' is a poison used by the class enemies to corrupt the worker class. We must not be fooled." The revolutionary mass criticisms enabled the broad masses of staff members and workers to heighten their consciousness in two-line struggle, and invigorated a greater socialist enthusiasm. In 1973, the output of ore and iron ore concentrate both increased by 1.1 times compared with before the great cultural revolution. The total quantity extracted increased two times.

The facts have educated the broad masses of cadres and workers of the Anshan Steel Company: "The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political lines determines everything." If the line is correct, then we can obtain whatever we want. If the line is not correct, then whatever we have will be lost. Only by insisting on the Party's basic line, and by insisting on making proletarian politics take command can the advanced enterprises be made more advanced, and the backward enterprises would also rapidly change their outlook.

The Working Masses Have Really Become Masters of Enterprises

The great proletarian cultural revolution and the brilliant "Anshan Steel Constitution" have brought another tremendous change to the Anshan Steel Company. The working masses have been fully aroused and they have become the real masters of the enterprise. They not only control production, but they also control important matters and the line. They help the leaders keep to the line so that the socialist enterprise can continuously forge ahead along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Chairman Mao has written a letter commending the No. 1 steel-smelting plant of the Anshan Steel Company. Over the past three years, it has taken three broad steps forward and steel output has on the average registered an increase of 80,000 tons per year.

These three broad steps taken are the results of control of important matters and the line by the working masses.

In 1971, the state requested the No. 1 steel-smelting plant to step up steel output by 110,000 tons compared with 1970. Some people said that

further increase in output could not be accommodated by the blast furnaces, the containers for molten steel, and the molds for making steel forms. The conclusion was that the mission could not be accomplished. The Party committee of the factory invited the masses to participate in the discussion. The workers sharply pointed out: "This is only the thinking of those who see only things but not human beings. By emphasizing the line and relying on the masses, the task can be accomplished. Otherwise, it cannot be done." An old worker called Liu Kuang-yung of the open-hearth furnace workshop made a careful comparison of the smeling conditions of the 31 heats of steel put out by the No. 5 open-hearth furnace and wrote an investigation report for the Party committee. The report pointed out: Given the same furnace and similar conditions, the average time for smelting of each heat of steel by shift C was shorter by a few dozen minutes than by shift A or B. So, we can see that the problem rests with people and not with things. If we could further improve political and ideological work for people, bring into full play the enthusiasm of the working masses for socialism and diminish the difference between the three shifts, how much more steel could be smelted!

This investigative report helped the Party committee to distinguish between right and wrong in line. They immediately summed up and popularized the advanced experience of Chao Yen-hsing, leader of the C shift at No. 5 open-hearth furnace. They also formed a rapid steel-smelting demonstration team headed by the famous steel-smelting expert Li Shao-kuei and sent it to various open-hearth furnaces to impart ideology, bring forward the style of work and teach technical know-how. The whole factory whipped up a mass movement to grasp the line and to promote work. As a result, they fulfilled the state plan two days ahead of schedule and surpassed the highest record in history.

Early in 1972, some cadres thought that "output had increased to the limit," and when the state asked them to step up further the steel output by 50,000 tons, they were reluctant to accept the production assignment. In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching that "ideas of stagnation, pessimism, inertia and complacency are all wrong," the workers criticized the conservative thinking of the leaders. The whole factory launched activities to "put achievements on the table, boost efforts, bring out problems, tap potentials; devise measures and set great objects of pursuit." Very quickly they overcame the fear of difficulties and managed not only to fulfill the state plan, but also to exceed the target steel output by over 10,000 tons.

By 1973, the assignment was further increased by 80,000 tons. Some people wanted to introduce something like "material incentives," "control, restraint, and pressure" to insure the completion of the assignment. An old worker Hou Hai-shan of the operation workshop stood forward to sound the alarm for the leaders: "We cannot take that old revisionist road of the past! Reliance on money is ineffective, nor is reliance on restraint. We can only rely on political-ideological work." Hou Hai-shan was leader of the Party group of the A squad in the mold-forming section of the operation workshop. For many years, he had insisted on complying with "three

knowings and five mandatory presences," i.e., knowing the ideological activities, historical background and family conditions of every individual worker of the squad; and be present whenever the workers had trouble, were sick, had difficulties, had ideological problems, or involved in marriage or funeral. He used his own actions to closely unite all the 23 workers of his squad into a strong combat collective. The Party committee of the factory saw from Hou Hai-shan the tremendous power of political-ideological work. It opportunely summed up and popularized his experience and pushed the political-ideological work of the whole factory to a new level. The production assignment of this year was again successfully fulfilled this year, and the production level stipulated in the 4th Five-Year Plan was attained two years ahead of schedule.

The practice of struggle for three years has made the leaders of this factory realize that: On problems bearing on the general situation and the line, the working masses can see what some leaders cannot see very clearly; the working masses can understand what some leaders cannot understand; and the working masses can do what some leaders cannot do. Only by "wholeheartedly relying on the working class" and mobilizing the masses to guard properly the line can we adhere to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and boycott and criticize the backlash of the revisionist line in the operation of enterprises.

Further Enhance and Glorify the Spirit of Self-Reliance

With the great 70's ushered in, the working class of the Anshan Steel Company, in accordance with Chairman Mao's great instruction, "China should make a bigger contribution to mankind," has heroically put forward the combat slogans of "Thoroughly reform Anshan Steel," and drafted the measures for "tapping potentialities, reform and expansion" with main emphasis laid on tapping the potentialities of old enterprises. Through the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and the rectification of the style of work, they have further recognized their own strength, continued to carry forward the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and arduous struggle, and won one victory after another through placing the transformation and development of the Anshan Steel Company on the basis of their own strength.

The medium-size rolling mill of Anshan Steel Company is an old plant with a history of forty years. Its facilities were old and technical standards backward. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work, the workers have further criticized Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao's doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and philosophy of foreign slaves and heightened their consciousness in two-line struggle. They urge the leaders to change their attitudes of "waiting, relying and requesting" to "revising, reforming and making" and insist on giving a hand in tapping the potentialities within the plant and changing the outlook of the old plant.

In this struggle, through doing away with blind faith and emancipation of minds, the workers have brought into play their socialist enthusiasm

and creativity to a higher degree. In the past, the medium-size rolling mill did not have equipment for turning steel. In the process of production, it was necessary to use manpower to do so. The intensity of labor was high and work efficiency was low. In order to change this situation, some "experts" and "authorities" had tried to effect improvement several times prior to the great cultural revolution, but without success. An old worker and Communist Party member called Chang Fu-lai did not believe in the reactionary "theory of innate genius." He only believed that "the masses have boundless creative power," and that real knowledge comes from practice. He and his fighter comrades squatted beside the steel rolling machine for dozens and hundreds of times, to observe every movement of the rolling process and carefully studied the structure of the steel turning machine. "The lowly are the most intelligent. The elite are the most ignorant." A small and ingenious light-rail-steel turning machine that required neither electricity nor steam nor wind was finally born in the hands of ordinary workers. Compared to the steel turning machines imported from abroad, it has the strong points of being high in efficiency, small in size, simple in structure, and power-saving. After inspecting this steel turning machine, some experts in steel rolling machines sincerely admired and praised it.

The technical reform activities of the masses in the medium-sized rolling mill were linked with each other, with each wave rising higher than the previous one. The heating workers rebuilt the bottom part of the hallow furnace, and renovated the uniform heating bed. The equipment workers and the finishing workers successfully built a straightening machine, a shearing machine, a perforation machine and an automatic packing machine. The crane workers also built a new crane themselves in the course of remodelling the old cranes..... The minds of the working masses were emancipated, old equipment was renovated, and the 40-year-old factory radiated with revolutionary vitality. In 1973, the steel products put out by the medium-size rolling mill were more than 50 percent higher than the peak record attained prior to the great cultural revolution. In January and February this year, the output of steel products was again 6.6 percent higher than the target set.

In order to accommodate the uninterrupted development of socialist construction in China, simultaneously with vigorously tapping potentialities and implementing reforms, the working class of Anshan Steel also carried out the necessary capital construction. Anshan Steel Company had never owned such kind of equipment as a giant top-blown oxygen converter. Should we trail behind foreigners at a snail's pace, buy equipments from overseas and bring in techniques? Or should we rely on our own efforts, build things ourselves, sum up our own experience, adopt our own techniques, and design, build and install things ourselves? The workers firmly criticized the thinking to worship things of foreign origin. They pointed out that in order to develop China's steel industry, we must mainly rely on our own strength. We must follow the road of self-reliance, and overcome the difficulties ourselves. For example, in order to build purifiers for big converters, it is necessary to have such equipment as giant simmering piping which is not available in the Anshan Steel Company, and there is also no

such kind of equipment in China. The workers of the general machine repairing plant of the Anshan Steel Company formed a "three-in-one combination" group and doggedly used indigenous equipment to overcome this difficulty. With the solid support of the relevant units, the workers, cadres, technicians of the Anshan Steel Company united as one and completed in a relatively short period of time the construction of two converters which are at present the largest ones in China.

Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the leadership of the Party and through adhering to the policy of independence, self-reliance, arduous struggle, and building our country through diligence and frugality, the working class of the Anshan Steel Company has constructed two blast furnaces, one large mine, one large sintering workshop, two units of 10,000 cubic meters oxygen extractors, totalling 16 engineerig projects. These new construction projects have greatly raised the synthesizing and production capacity of the Anshan Steel Company.

The "Anshan Steel Constitution" shines over the Anshan Steel Company and there is a new atmosphere everywhere. At the time of celebrating their victory, workers of the Anshan Steel Company have not forgotten the struggle lying ahead after their victory. They are using the practical action of deepening the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius to consolidate and develop the great fruits of the great proletarian cultural revolution, and are marching forward with big strides holding high the brilliant banner of the "Anshan Steel Constitution."

- Jen-min Jih-pao Correspondent

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

Peasant Seed Breeding Specialist Refutes Lin Piao's Reactionary Theory of Innate Genius

(NCNA-English Chengtu, May 2, 1974)

"Lin Piao followed Confucius in advocating the theory of innate genius and the idealist conception of history in an effort to find a theoretical basis for his attempt to restore capitalism. The success of our research group in breeding a fine strain of rape, the 'harvest no. 4', is a forceful rebuff to the reactionary precepts of Lin Piao and Confucius that some are 'born with knowledge' and 'the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid'", said Lai Hung-teh, a peasant seed-breeding specialist in southwest China's Szechwan province.

He and his research group belong to a production team in Hsintu county. This group has successfully bred fine strains of rape, rice and wheat. Lai Hung-teh said: "Our experience shows that authentic knowledge comes from practice."

The kind of rape the production team used to grow did not give high yield. Later a new strain was introduced from other parts of the country. Its yield was high but its growing period was too long, affecting the planting of the next crop, rice. Together with several veteran peasants and educated young people, Lai Hung-teh set up a research group. They studied Chairman Mao's article "On Practice". After careful observation, they decided to develop a hybrid rape that ripens early and gives high yield. They succeeded in 1969 after many failures. It was named "Harvest No. 4".

Now the land of this production team is fully utilized. It harvests three or even four crops a year. Rape yield averages more than 2.5 tons per hectare, the highest exceeding 3 tons. Grain yield averages more than 12 tons per hectare. This is a several-fold increase over the yield before the great proletarian cultural revolution.

The new strain of rape has been introduced to many other parts of China.

After its success in breeding the new strain, the research group continued finding ways to shorten its growing period and made another success last year. The group planted 3.2 hectares of rape after late rice was harvested. The crop ripened in 150 days instead of 190 days. The land could thus be planted to two crops of rice in addition to a crop of rape. Tseng Wei-teng, an educated young man and deputy leader of the research group, said: "When I first returned to the countryside I knew nothing about farming. I learned it gradually. This shows that all authentic knowledge comes from practice. The renegade and traitor Lin Piao advocated the reactionary Confucian precepts that some are

'born with knowledge' and that 'the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid'. they were all aimed at deceiving the working people so that lin piao and his sworn followers could restore capitalism."

sixty-year-old liu li-fang, a former poor peasant, is an activist in the research group. he said: "when we first started to experiment in the new strain of rape, a handful of class enemies sneered behind our backs saying 'it is ridiculous that people who got themselves covered in mud and muck want to do scientific research'. what lin piao spread was the same rubbish. but to their dismay we poor and lower-middle peasants succeeded in our research. lin piao, that bourgeois careerist and conspirator who considered himself a 'genius', turned out to be a filthy swine."

the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has enhanced the enthusiasm of this research group. it intends to carry out more experiments in breeding hybrid rape, rice and wheat.

ANNIVERSARY MAY 4 MOVEMENT

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Commemorate 55th Anniversary of May 4 Movement

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

"people's daily" today carried an editorial entitled: "commemorate the 55th anniversary of the may 4th movement". it reads in full as follows:

today is the 55th anniversary of the may 4th movement. the chinese people commemorate this brilliant militant festival in an excellent situation with the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius developing in depth.

our great leader chairman mao pointed out: "(boldface begins) the may 4th movement's outstanding historical significance is to be seen in a feature which was absent from the revolution of 1911, namely, its thorough and uncompromising opposition to imperialism as well as to feudalism (boldface ends)." coming into being at the call of lenin, the may 4th movement marked the advance from the old-democratic revolution to the new-democratic revolution in china. during the may 4th movement, marxism-leninism began to spread in china and the working class began to play its role on the political stage as an awakened

independent political force. both in ideology and in the matter of cadres, the may 4th movement paved the way for the founding of the chinese communist party in 1921. from then on the chinese revolution took on an entirely new complexion.

the may 4th movement set forth the militant slogan "down with the confucian shop" and combined the criticism of confucius with the chinese people's historical task of opposing imperialism and feudalism. it launched a fierce attack at the doctrines of confucius and mencius and a valiant struggle against the diehard reactionary forces worshipping confucius and trying to restore the old order. as chairman mao put it: "(boldface begins) there had never been such a great and thoroughgoing cultural revolution since the dawn of chinese history (boldface ends)."

the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius is a continuation of the protracted struggles waged by the chinese communist party and the masses of revolutionary people under its leadership against domestic and foreign enemies since the may 4th movement. it is launched under the condition that the dictatorship of the proletariat has been established in china. under the leadership of the central committee of the chinese communist party headed by chairman mao, people in their hundred millions who have been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution are directing the spearhead of attack at the reactionary programme "restrain oneself and return to the rites" preached by lin piao and confucius and at the ultra-right essence of lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. this struggle is a political and ideological struggle through which marxism prevails over revisionism, and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie, in the sphere of superstructure. it is a development in depth of the socialist revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work. it is of great immediate significance and far-reaching historic importance for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and preventing a capitalist restoration.

the history of class struggle as a whole and the history since the may 4th movement tell us that the criticism of the doctrines of confucius and mencius is an arduous fighting task which needs to be carried out repeatedly. (boldface begins) a given culture is the ideological reflection of the politics and economics of a given society (boldface ends). the struggle between opposing and worshipping confucius has different class content and political content in different periods, but it invariably represents a form of class struggle and inter-party struggle in that period and a struggle between two lines in the political and ideological sphere. worshipping confucius and going back to the old order always represent the interests of the declining class which retrogrades and works for restoration. throughout the historical period of socialism, in order to uphold the party's basic

programme, carry out the party's basic line, consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and prevent the restoration of capitalism, we must consistently apply marxism to criticize the doctrines of confucius and mencius so as to eliminate, step by step, the reactionary thinking in the superstructure for restoring capitalism.

confucius was a spokesman for the declining slave-owning class. confucianism he founded esteems the past over the present and advocates turning the wheel of history backward. such thinking conforms to the needs of the reactionary ruling classes. they have lauded it to the skies, constantly worked on it, and forced the people to worship it as religious canon. all reactionaries, including imperialism and social-imperialism that attempt to destroy china, have tried to find in the confucian shop the ideological weapon to poison the people's mind and undermine the revolution. in opposing proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, the ringleaders of opportunist lines inside the party also tried to assimilate from confucius something to their benefit. the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi went personally "on a pilgrimage" to chufu, native place of confucius, and on several occasions came out with his sinister book on "self-cultivation" preaching the doctrines of confucius and mencius to serve his counter-revolutionary revisionist line. lin piao, the bourgeois careerist, conspirator, double-dealer, renegade and traitor, was an outright devotee of confucius. he collected the reactionary sayings of confucius and mencius, pieced them together, fanatically trumpeted them in a dark corner and carried out counter-revolutionary plots in a bid to usurp party leadership and seize state power and restore capitalism. this fully proves that the struggle between opposing and worshipping confucius will not come to an end so long as there are classes and class struggle, the danger of capitalist restoration and the struggle between the two lines inside the party.

chairman mao has made sharp, scientific criticism of confucius' doctrines in the course of leading the chinese revolution and waging struggles against domestic and foreign reactionaries and opportunist lines. in a series of his writings, chairman mao laid bare the vicious motives of the reactionaries in preaching the doctrines of confucius and mencius and traced the source of the reactionary ideology of the "left" and right opportunist lines by means of the marxist-leninist stand point, view point and method, applied in close connection with the practice of the chinese revolution, thus giving guidance to the chinese people to smash all the mental shackles binding them, break with fetishes, emancipate their mind and win successive victories for the revolutionary cause. initiated by chairman mao, the criticism of the reactionary film "the life of wu hsun" was the first big campaign of the proletariat against the bourgeoisie on the ideological and cultural front after the founding of new china. it

was also a marxist criticism of the doctrines of confucius and mencius in the period of socialist revolution. since then, the many important struggles led by chairman mao on the ideological and cultural front were all directed against the reactionary ideology of worshipping the confucian school and opposing the legalist school. the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius initiated and led by chairman mao links the criticism of confucius with the criticism of lin piao in connection with actual class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. this extends the chinese people's struggle to criticize confucius to an unprecedented wide scale and depth. we must comprehend the far-reaching significance of chairman mao's persistence in criticizing confucius. we must deepen our understanding of the necessity to struggle resolutely against the doctrines of confucius and mencius in order to practise marxism and oppose revisionism. without criticizing confucius, our criticism of lin piao and opposition to revisionism cannot be thorough-going, and we cannot ensure prevention of revisionism.

the history since the may 4th movement has proved also that only by applying the world outlook of the proletariat and marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought can we defeat the doctrines of confucius and mencius. the labouring people and progressive social forces in history had carried out one struggle after another against the doctrines of confucius and mencius. but it was impossible for them to apply a scientific world outlook and make a penetrating exposure of the class content and reactionary essence of confucianism owing to the limitations of their classes and the time they lived in. the bourgeoisie also criticized confucianism during the time of the may 4th movement. but (boldface begins) this bourgeois ideology was only able to last out a few rounds and was beaten back by the reactionary alliance of the enslaving ideology of foreign imperialism and the "back to the ancients" ideology of chinese feudalism (boldface ends). the historical task of thoroughly defeating the doctrines of confucius and mencius can only be accomplished by the proletariat armed with marxism.

chairman mao has pointed out: "(boldface begins) the may 4th movement, however, had its own weaknesses. many of the leaders lacked the critical spirit of marxism, and the method they used was generally that of the bourgeoisie, that is, the formalist method (boldface ends)." they lacked dialectical and historical materialist view and failed to regard the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools as a struggle between two lines. they were quite right in opposing confucianism; but they did not give necessary, historical confirmation to the progressive role the legalist school had played and lacked a marxist study and analysis in regard to the legalist works. as a result, they could not thoroughly defeat confucianism. after he grasped marxism as a new weapon, lu hsun, the greatest and most courageous standard-bearer

of the new cultural army of that time, raised the criticism of the confucian shop to a new height. lu hsun was an example. in criticizing lin piao and confucius, we must read and study hard and conscientiously, make effort to grasp marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, cultivate and train our contingent of marxist theoreticians, sum up historical experience in class struggle and constantly raise the criticism to a higher level.

like all revolutionary movements, criticism of lin piao and confucius can not be done by relying on a few people. in his speech in 1939 commemorating the 20th anniversary of the may 4th movement, chairman mao pointed out: "(boldface begins) only by mobilizing the masses of workers and peasants, who form 90 per cent of the population, can we defeat imperialism and feudalism (boldface ends)." he called on the educated youth and students throughout the country to integrate themselves with the broad masses of workers and peasants and be one with them to form a mighty army with the workers and peasants as the main force. chairman mao said: "(boldface begins) a force of hundreds of millions of people exclamation only with this huge force can the enemy's strongholds be taken and his last fortresses smashed (boldface ends)." how it warms our hearts when we re-study this teaching of chairman mao's in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. the situation throughout the country today is entirely different from that of 55 years ago and quite different from that of 35 years ago. the huge army of several hundred millions, which has the workers, peasants and soldiers as its main force and includes cadres and revolutionary intellectuals, is now fighting courageously and vigorously under the leadership of chairman mao and the party central committee. advanced people are continuously emerging in large numbers in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. a great number of new socialist things are growing in struggle. we are convinced that the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius will certainly propel forward the cause our predecessors have left unfinished, and our great motherland will certainly win still greater victories along the socialist road.

let us advance victoriously under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line exclamation

MAY DAY CELEBRATIONS

Nation-Wide May Day Celebrations in China

(NCNA-English Peking, May 2, 1974)

in an excellent situation brought about by the deep-going criticism of lin piao and confucius, workers and other working people in china celebrated the may first international labour day in high spirits and soaring morale.

they voiced their determination to firmly grasp the general orientation of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, and unite to win still greater victories under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line and the leadership of the party committees.

a revolutionary atmosphere of unity for struggle prevailed as may day was celebrated in china this year. the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers and revolutionary cadres and intellectuals conscientiously studied works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works, and made penetrating criticism of lin piao for his counter-revolutionary crime of following confucius in preaching "restrain oneself and return to the rites" and his revisionist line. they roundly criticized the doctrines of confucius and mencius, as ideology of the reactionary and decaying classes, and denounced the reactionary ideas of negating the great proletarian cultural revolution, opposing socialist new things and trying to restore capitalism.

on the eve of may day, factories, offices, schools and people's communes held meetings to discuss the great immediate significance and far-reaching historic importance of the criticism of lin piao and confucius, and sum up experience in the movement. they rallied all forces that could be united, brought the movement forward and promoted socialist construction and production.

colourful celebrations were held yesterday in all provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions (except taiwan province). leading members of the local party and government organizations and army joined the masses in the festivities. visiting foreign friends also attended. comrade jusuf adjitorop, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of indonesia and leader of the c.p.i. central committee delegation joined the people in the celebrations in kwangchow.

in shanghai, nearly 30,000 workers, peasants and soldiers attended the gala party held in hungkou park. artists of the theatrical groups of the model revolutionary theatrical works and worker-peasant-soldier amateurs presented model revolutionary theatrical works. many workers visited the lu hsun memorial hall in the park. they pledged to learn from the great writer his revolutionary spirit of daring to

go against the tide, deepen the criticism of lin piao and confucius, continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, grasp revolution, promote production, and strive for the consolidation and development of the great achievements of the cultural revolution and for the fulfilment of the fighting tasks put forward by the party's tenth national congress. metallurgical, textile and electric power workers gathered at the hutung workers' cultural palace in the city's leading industrial area. they exchanged experience in studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works and in deepening the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. workers on holiday shifts set new production records in celebration of the festival of the labouring people.

in tientsin, people converged to parks, where several hundred propaganda teams composed of nearly 10,000 workers, together with professional artists, presented theatrical performances. they publicized the great significance of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, and sang praises of the victories in the great cultural revolution.

in shenyang, wuhan, kwangchow, sian, chengtu and other major cities and multi-national border cities, workers and other labouring people of various nationalities at the local may day celebrations sang their warm praises of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, the communist party of china and the achievements of the great cultural revolution. they expressed their determination to continue the criticism of lin piao and confucius through to the end as the main force in this great political and ideological struggle. on the eve of may day, outstanding workers in wuhan had discussions with veteran workers who took part in the february seventh general strike in 1923. they pledged to carry forward the revolutionary spirit of the historic strike, take the lead and struggle in unity in the criticism movement.

the nation-wide celebrations gave expression to he inspiring progress made by the people in grasping revolution and promoting production and other work and preparedness against war in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. the workers of chuang, han and ching nationalities at the nanning metallurgical plant fulfilled the steel production plan for the first half of this year two months and nine days ahead of schedule. coal mines in shantung, anhwei, chinghai, shansi and sinkiang outstripped their production quotas in the january-april period.

in the frontier and coastal areas -- sinkiang, inner mongolia, tibet, heilungkiang and fukien, the people and militiamen of various nationalities celebrated may day with the commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army stationed there. they pledged to rally closely around the party central committee headed by chairman mao, bear firmly in mind the party's basic line, and, with the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius as strong motive force,

strengthen preparedness against war, defend the motherland with heightened vigilance, and remain ready at all times to wipe out the enemy intruders. they also expressed their determination to liberate taiwan province, china's sacred territory.

STUDY OF THEORY

Tientsin Workers Active in Theoretical Study

(NCNA-English Tientsin, May 2, 1974)

the tientsin no. 4 cotton mill now has more than 300 activists in theoretical study. one-third of them are veteran workers, others being young and middle-aged. they guide their fellow workers in the study of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought.

the wall newspapers of mass criticism and blackboard bulletins in this north china mill are full of workers' articles condemning lin piao for following the confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites" in an attempt to restore capitalism in china. many workers have spoken at study or criticism meetings held after work on their experience in studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and repudiating revisionism.

about 60 per cent of the workers in this 30-year-old mill are veterans who entered the mill in the early post-liberation days. with profound love for the party and chairman mao, these workers have a strong desire for grasping marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. one of them, wang shu-chen, who is now a member of the central committee of the communist party of china and a standing committee member of the tientsin municipal party committee, started a spare-time philosophy study group during the great leap forward of 1958 in order to master marxist-leninist philosophy and use it to guide class struggle and the struggle for production. since the second plenary session of the ninth c.p.c. central committee in 1970, workers of the mill have been studying marxism-leninism in warm response to chairman mao's great call "read and study seriously and have a good grasp of marxism."

concrete instances of class struggle and the two-line struggle have helped the mill's party committee see more clearly that it is impossible to implement chairman mao's revolutionary line and run a socialist enterprise well unless the workers are armed with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. similarly, only by grasping marxism-

leninism-mao tsetung thought can the working class fulfil its historic mission of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and bringing the socialist revolution and socialist construction to success.

although many workers with little schooling learned to read and write in evening classes after liberation, they still have difficulty in theoretical study.

the mill's party committee has therefore taken measures to train instructors in theoretical study from among workers. it selected from each workshop several workers with some schooling and high political consciousness and ran study classes for them. party committee members as well as theoretical workers from other departments gave them lectures. these workers are now responsible for helping other workers with their theoretical study.

the mill's party committee has constantly helped these worker-instructors to raise their theoretical level. since the beginning of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, it has run four study classes for them. special groups have been set up to solve problems that arise in the course of study.

the worker-instructors adhere to the party's fine style of integrating theory with practice. they lay stress on the quality of study rather than quantity. they link every point in theoretical study with the three revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. they study every point repeatedly until they really grasp its essence. kang cheng-ming, a worker-instructor of the power workshop, repeatedly studied relevant statements by marx and engels to make clear the relationship between lin piao's reactionary "theory of innate genius" and "restrain oneself and return to the rites". he came to realize that by advocating the idealist conception of "innate genius", all reactionaries tried to justify the rule of the common people by the so-called nobility and sages. and lin piao did this to further his attempt to usurp party leadership and state power.

in addition to their important role in theoretical study, the worker-instructors help analyse problems in production from the marxist-leninist viewpoint so that they may be solved promptly. the increased speed of spinning frames in 1971 called for the stepping up of production by the drawing and roving sections. but, with the rise in the speed of drawing and roving frames, a new contradiction -- the shortage of labour power -- arose. the worker-instructor tung hsing-chu encouraged the workers to study chairman mao's teaching on bringing man's subjective initiative into play. they then pooled their ideas and finally worked out measures to raise the speed of the drawing and roving frames without adding a worker.

in the mass campaign to study marxism-leninism, the whole mill spends two or three hours a week studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao. in addition, the workers have formed more than 70 spare-time study groups.

HOUSING FOR COAL MINERS

New Housing Estates for North China Coal Miners

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, May 2, 1974)

more than 1,000 miners at the yangchuan coal mines in shansi province, a well-known anthracite producer in north china, moved into new living quarters on the eve of international labour day.

covering a floor space of 60,000 square metres, the new dwellings are part of those built since liberation by the state.

mostly three or four storied, the new housing has central heating, gas and running water. rent accounts for only 2-3 per cent of a miner's wage.

li szu, a veteran miner who has just moved into a new flat, said with emotion: "this is the second time i moved. i moved from an earth cave to a brick house shortly after liberation. now i live in this bright, spacious flat. this is something i never dreamed of in the old society." his family of nine occupies a five-room flat.

the miners dug caves for shelter before liberation when the yangchuan coal mines were owned by foreign imperialism. li szu, who began to hew coal at the age of 13, lived for more than ten years in such a cave.

the state after liberation set aside a large sum for building housing estates for the miners. seven such estates, covering a total of 360,000 square metres, were built in the mines up to the start of the cultural revolution in 1966. another 120,000 hectares have since been added. all miners now live in new dwellings.

mengchunkou valley before liberation was rank with weeds and littered with corpses of miners who died of overwork or torture under the rule of the imperialists and capitalists. new dwellings now stand in neat rows, surrounded by trees. the housing estate includes a library, a club and a sports

ground. there are also shops, schools, kindergartens and a hospital.

"new workers' dwellings have gone up one after another. but the leaders still stay in their old offices," an old miner of the no. 4 colliery said in praise of their cadres who still retain the style of hard work and simple living. in recent years, the colliery has added 11,000 square metres of housing and more than 1,000 miners have moved in. but the leading members of the colliery's party committee and revolutionary committee still work in caves and simple houses built in the early post-liberation days. wang ti, first secretary of the colliery's party committee, explained: "cadres should be the first to bear hardships and the last to enjoy comforts. they should retain the party's style of hard work and always keep in close contact with the masses." he is a veteran worker with over 20 years of experience and was elected to the present post during the cultural revolution.

the yangchuan coal mines have a history of several hundred years. great change has taken place since liberation. annual output has shot up 20-fold.

TIBET

Lhasa Transport Workers Top Quarterly Quotas

(NCNA-English Lhasa, May 2, 1974)

spurred on by the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the lhasa transport company in the tibet autonomous region overfulfilled its quotas for the first three months of this year.

it brought in from other parts of china 48.6 per cent more goods than in the corresponding 1973 period. the volume of goods directly serving agriculture also rose. the number of passengers increased by 19.4 per cent. there were new achievements in the safe-running of vehicles and in lowering fuel consumption and transport cost.

the lhasa transport company is responsible for transporting the bulk of the incoming goods from other parts of china, and passenger service across tibet. the company accounted for about half the total freight volume handled by transport agencies of the tibet autonomous

region in the last few years, it fulfilled its 1973 quotas 100 days ahead of schedule. all this contributed to the building up of a new, socialist tibet.

the party organizations at all levels of the company led the workers of tibetan and han nationalities in conscientiously studying chairman mao's instructions on the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and vehemently criticizing lin piao's reactionary programme "restrain oneself and return to the rites". this fired the workers with greater enthusiasm for socialism. although the weather was harsh in the first quarter, the drivers plying the chinghai-tibet highway followed the example of the workers of the nationally-known pace-setting taching oilfield in fighting snowstorms. about one hundred advanced drivers of tibetan and han nationalities came to the fore. wang chih, a driver in command of a sub-team, made seven round trips covering a total of more than twenty thousand kilometres along the chinghai-tibet highway in just two months, and became a pace-setter in safe-driving, haulage and economy in fuel. inspired by his example, the sub-team met its first quarter's quotas 16 days ahead of schedule.

there were many instances of mutual help and unity between different teams, between workers of tibetan and han nationalities and between leaders and rank-and-filers in the company. the 31 tibetan and 38 han drivers in a sub-team learned from one another to make common progress. nguldrub, a new tibetan driver, had carburettor trouble on the road one day. veteran han driver and communist wang kuo-chuan immediately took out his spare parts and helped repair it. they encouraged and learned from each other and both outstripped their quarterly quotas by a big margin.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BRITAIN

England Badminton Team Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 2, 1974)

the chinese badminton association gave a reception here this evening in honour of the england badminton team led by stuart wyatt, president of the badminton association of england, and peter birtwistle.

attending the reception were kuo lei, leading member of the host association, and leading members of departments concerned chang chih-huai, chi yu-hua and nien sheng-chi, as well as chinese badminton coaches and players.

among the guests were m.h. morgan counsellor of the british embassy here, mrs. morgan and other officials of the embassy.

the reception proceeded in a friendly atmosphere. kuo lei and stuart wyatt proposed toasts to the constant development of the friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and britain.

the england badminton team arrived here by air on april 30.

CHINA AND EGYPT

Egyptian Anti-Epidemic and Public Health Delegation Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 2, 1974)

the anti-epidemic and public health delegation from egypt led by dr. abdel moneim mahmoud, secretary of state for anti-epidemics of the ministry of health, concluded its visit in peking and left here for southern parts of china by air today.

it was seen off at the airport by huang shu-tse, chinese vice-minister of public health, and salah el-abd, egyptian ambassador to china.

during its stay in peking, the delegation visited medical and health institutions and toured places of historical interest. the egyptian friends also joined the people of the chinese capital in celebrating the international labour day at a gala party here yesterday.

CHINA AND GHANA

Ghanaian Government Trade and Industry Delegation Leaves Peking for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Peking, May 2, 1974)

the ghanaian government trade and industry delegation led by colonel w.c.o. acquaye-nortey, regional commissioner for upper region, wound up its visit to peking and left here for kwangchow by air today. it is being accompanied on the visit by hsueh na, a deputy departmental director of the foreign trade ministry.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by chen chieh, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, chao yuan, deputy director of the african affairs department of the foreign ministry, and leading members of departments concerned. an hung-hsien, commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy in ghana, was present.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of Japan-China Civil Engineering Exchange Association Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 2, 1974)

a japanese technical delegation of the japan-china civil engineering exchange association led by isao akikusa arrived here by air this afternoon at the invitation of the chinese society of civil engineering.

the delegation was met at the airport by mao yi-sheng, president of the host organization,

and leading members of departments concerned han li-ping and kao yuan.

counsellor yoshitoshi munakata and first secretary yoshihiro hamaguchi of the japanese embassy in peking were also present.

Japanese, Swedish, Yugoslav, Chinese Table Tennis Teams Play Friendly Matches in Sapporo, Japan

(NCNA-English Tokyo, May 2, 1974)

the first matches of a friendship contest among table tennis teams of japan, sweden, yugoslavia and china organized by the japan table tennis association took place yesterday in sapporo, hokkaido, japan.

kosaku shinoda, chairman of the hokkaido table tennis union, naohiro dogakinai, governor of hokkaido, and takeshi itagaki, mayor of sapporo, spoke at the opening ceremony prior to the matches. all of them expressed the hope that the friendship contest will further promote international friendship.

the events of the day were chinese men's team vs swedish men's team, chinese women's team vs yugoslav women's team, japanese men's team vs yugoslav men's team, and japanese women's team vs swedish women's team.

the chinese men's and women's teams won with scores of 5:3 and 3:0 respectively. the japanese men's and women's teams also won with the scores of 5:3 and 3:0.

more than 2,000 spectators warmly applauded the players' sportsmanship and excellent performances.

the table tennis players of the four countries arrived in sapporo from tokyo on april 30. they will continue the friendly contest in other places of japan.

Tientsin Municipal Friendship Delegation Visits Kobe, Japan

(NCNA-English Tokyo, May 3, 1974)

the tientsin municipal friendship delegation led by chao wu-cheng with li shih-tseng as deputy leader arrived in kobe by train from tokyo yesterday for a friendly visit to the city at the invitation of its mayor tatsuo miyazaki.

the delegation was warmly welcomed at the station by more than 300 people. among them were shoichi ijiri, vice-mayor of kobe and shiro narasaki, vice-governor of hyogo prefecture, and representatives of various friendly circles including the japan-china friendship association (orthodox). lin shui-yung, chairman of the kobe association of chinese residents was also present on the occasion.

then, the delegation went to the city hall to call on mayor tatsuo miyazaki who had a cordial and friendly talk with the delegation members.

when the delegation arrived at the city hall, many japanese friends who had visited tientsin warmly shook hands with the members of the delegation.

in the afternoon, a rally was held in honour of the delegation, sponsored by the municipality. miyazaki and chao wu-cheng spoke at the rally. miyazaki extended heartfelt thanks to the chinese people for the cordial reception accorded to the "kobe-tientsin friendship ship" when it visited china last month. he said the japanese and chinese people should be friends from generation to generation despite different social systems. this is our common desire. we hope that the friendly exchanges between the two peoples will be further strengthened so that the friendly relations between kobe and tientsin may constantly develop.

in his speech, chao wu-cheng said that since the establishment of friendly ties between kobe and tientsin on june 24 last year, the friendly exchanges between the two peoples have shown a marked rise. the continuous development of the friendly relations between the two cities fully proves that the establishment of friendly ties between the two cities is in line with the interests of the two peoples. chao wu-cheng hoped that the two peoples will join hands to strive for the thorough implementation of the china-japan joint statement and further develop the friendship between the people of the two cities and the two countries.

more than 1,000 japanese friends attended the rally which proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

the tientsin municipal friendship delegation arrived in tokyo on may 1.

Liao Cheng-chih, Chang Hsiang-shan, Yang Chi Meet and Fete Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, May 3, 1974)

president and vice-president liao cheng-chih and chang hsiang-shan of the china-japan friendship association, and vice-president yang chi of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries met and feted here this evening japanese friend kinkazu saionji, his wife yukie saionji and his eldest son kazuteru saionji as well as his daughter-in-law and secretary. hosts and guests had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present were lin li-yun, li mao-chai, wang hsiao-yun, sun ping-hua and ching pu-chun.

present were also visiting japanese friend yoko matsuoka and japanese friend now in peking ichihei sugiyama and his wife.

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, May 3, 1974)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, this morning met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with the japanese shimonoseki city friendship delegation. leader of the delegation is katsumi igawa, mayor of shimonoseki city; adviser toshio ochi, speaker of the shimonoseki municipal assembly of japan; deputy leader hisayoshi nishikiori and secretary-general soichiro furutani.

present were yueh tai-heng and shan ta-chi.

the delegation arrived in kwangchow on may first and came to peking yesterday for a friendly visit. it will tour shenyang and talien.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Trade Unionists Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 2, 1974)

shen chien, leading member of the china-latin america friendship association, met and feted here his evening roberto hernandez, delegate to the mexican congress of labour and secretary of the federation of trade unions of state service workers in charge of allowances and retirement, and oscar maldonado, delegate to the congress of labour and secretary-general of the federal regional trade union of workers of the metal industry.

present on the occasion were vice-chairman of the peking trade union council li jui-huan and leading members of departments concerned, including han hsi-ya.

Mexican Guests Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 3, 1974)

li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, gave a dinner here this evening in honour of manuel moreno sanchez, ex-president of the senate of mexico, and his wife, jose alvarez amezquita, ex-secretary of health and welfare, and his wife, and ricardo jose zevada, ex-president of the national foreign trade bank, and his wife and four other mexican guests.

present were member of the standing committee of the national people's congress lin chiao-chih and leading members of departments concerned chen teh-ho and liu hsueh-wen. charge d'affaires a.i. of the mexican embassy here fernando flores tejada was also present.

the mexican guests arrived here on april 30 for a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and attended may day celebrations.

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Senegalese President Leopold Sedar Senghor to Visit China

(NCNA-English Peking, May 2, 1974)

at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china, his excellency the president of the republic of senegal and madame leopold sedar senghor will arrive in peking on may 6 for an official visit to china.

President Senghor Leaves Senegal for Official Visit to China

(NCNA-English Dakar, May 1, 1974)

president leopold sedar senghor of the republic of senegal and his wife left here on april 29 for peking via paris for an official visit to the people's republic of china at the invitation of the chinese government.

seeing them off at dakar airport were senegalese prime minister abdou diouf, president of the economic and social committee amadou karim gaye, government ministers and national assembly deputies.

tai pei-chen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy, and envoys of other countries were also on hand.

CHINA AND UN

UN General Assembly Special Session Closes

(NCNA-English United Nations, May 2, 1974)

the special session of the united nations general assembly to study the problems of raw materials and development came to a close today.

under the joint efforts of the representatives of the third world countries, the special session has cleared away the obstacles put up by the superpowers and frustrated their sabotaging schemes. the two important documents drafted by the group of 77 developing countries, "declaration on the establishment of a new international economic order" and "the programme of action", were adopted at yesterday evening's plenary session without voting in accordance with the proposal of the ad hoc committee. the documents express the strong aspirations of the third world countries to safeguard their national independence and state sovereignty, to develop their national economy and oppose plunder, exploitation and control by imperialism.

the convocation and entire process of the current u.n. special session have fully reflected the deep-going changes in the international situation, demonstrated the awakening of the third world and the powerful impact of its struggle in unity as well as the decline and isolation of the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states.

after the adoption of the two documents, many representatives of the third world countries took the floor at yesterday evening's and today's plenary meetings to hail the great victory of their struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism.

algerian foreign minister bouteflika pointed out that "the group of seventy-seven was united and constituted a solid front, and for the first time in the history of the united nations the general assembly worked essentially on the basis of documents prepared by the third world which demonstrates the importance of this group and is an augury for its constructive action in the strengthening of international institutions."

he pointed out that the sixth special session of the u.n. general assembly was held in a situation when the imperialist powers attempt to perpetuate their economic domination and impose economic stagnation on the third world in order to perpetuate the exploitation of its wealth and when there is serious inflation in the developed countries and their manner of fixing commodity prices might drain the resources of the third world.

bouteflika stressed that "the third world is no fiction. it is a contemporary reality. it is a force, a responsible force. the international community as a whole concedes that the sixth special session is an important turning-point in international economic relations." it is established that "the problem of development is the priority of priorities and that political emancipation has content only in terms of economic liberation," he said.

albanian representative rako naco said, "the just demands and proposals of the asian, african and latin american countries are reflected in the declaration and the programme of action which have been adopted by this session. these documents express these countries' opposition to the policy of exploitation and plunder pursued by the imperialist powers and foreign monopolies, colonialism and neo-colonialism and to the policy of hegemony and aggression of the two superpowers."

he continued, "the work of this session has clearly exposed the fact that the two superpowers, the united states of america and the soviet union, as well as the other imperialist powers, are really against the legitimate demands of the developing countries and have made attempts to obstruct the adoption of these demands. one of the superpowers, resorting to threat at one time and to demagogy and deceiving others with the aid of the dollar at other times, strived to deny these countries their fundamental sovereign rights and sow discord among them, while the other superpower endeavoured to impose on others the theses of its social-imperialist policy of so-called measures concerning disarmament, detente, peaceful coexistence etc., thus setting the conditions for the development and strengthening of the developing countries."

he noted, "the people's republic of albania fully supports the sovereign right of each country to possess its own natural resources exclusively and to nationalize them. these countries enjoy the undeniable right to take every necessary measure with a view to exercising completely and effectively their state sovereignty."

huang hua, vice-chairman of the chinese delegation, spoke at the meeting (the speech released separately).

argentine representative carlos ortiz de rozas paid tribute to the approach of the group of 77 and said, "at the end of this special session, the group was stronger and more consolidated."

he did not think that a new international order would be built with the adoption of a declaration. it had to be carried out through action.

javier periz de cuellar, representative of peru, pointed out that the documents adopted by the special session marked a starting point for establishing a new international

economic order. he stressed that the developing countries had the right to form raw material producers associations and to co-ordinate their activities in order to defend the prices of such raw materials.

fadhil jafar al-chalabi, representative of iraq, said that the principle of nationalization was the most real expression of the permanent sovereignty which a country must be free to exercise in order to maintain control of its natural resources. only in this way, could the natural resources be used for the benefit of the people of the country.

he also pointed out that to strengthen the producers association was to counter-balance the monopolist powers that had for so long a time exploited the developing countries.

alfonso garcia robles of mexico said that his delegation was pleased that the principle of full sovereignty of a state over its natural resources had emerged strengthened from the deliberations held during the session. when circumstances so required, states had the right to nationalize, as the declaration indicated.

kabasa cinyanta mutati of zaire pointed out that the two documents adopted at the session laid the ground for a new international economic order. his delegation found it encouraging that voices had been raised in the session to assert that countries like his own should be enabled to speed up their development.

aurelio caicedo of colombia said that the current session had traced the reasons behind the gap between the rich and the poor nations.

finnish representative aarno karhilo said his delegation gave full support to the decisions taken by the assembly. the resolve to work for the establishment of a new economic order had the unreserved support of his delegation. he added that some of the provisions of the "programme of action" might create problems for his delegation, but he believed that the programme would be of considerable importance in achieving the goals of the declaration.

actually, u.s. representative john scali fundamentally rejected the two documents adopted by the session. he made a host of reservations on the full permanent sovereignty of all countries over natural resources, on the regulation and supervision of the activities of multinational corporations, on nationalization and the establishment of raw material and primary commodities producers associations. adopting a challenging approach, he declared that the united states delegation "strongly disapproves of some provisions in the document and has in no sense endorsed them", because the provisions "refer to restitution and full compensation for exploitation of

and damage to certain resources and peoples". he also described "the permanent sovereignty over natural resources" as "the most difficult subject". he stated threateningly that "success cannot be determined by one nation, or by one group of nations seeking to impose its will nor will it result from one session of the general assembly." the u.s. representative again harped his time-worn tune of the so-called "mutual dependence".

representatives of west germany, britain, france, japan and some other countries made reservations on the adopted documents in varying degrees.

the attempt of the soviet delegation to sabotage the session was completely frustrated. soviet representative malik made another performance at the closing meeting. after the two documents were adopted, he said hypocritically that the soviet union "attaches great importance to the concluding sixth special session of the united nations general assembly" and "supports the decisions of the session". however, taking advantage of the so-called "right to reply", he once again trumpeted the time-worn soviet revisionist lingoes including "detente" and "disarmament" which he had tried to inject into the documents but were rejected by the representatives of the third world countries. he also viciously attacked and slandered china. his speech was sharply refuted by huang hua.

huang hua pointed out that the numerous third world countries believed that the pre-requisite for the developing countries to achieve liberation and development are that they should safeguard their political independence, oppose all forms of colonialist and imperialist plunder and exploitation and gain permanent sovereignty over their own resources. however, the soviet representatives have described "detente" and "disarmament" as the prerequisite for the attainment of "development" by these countries. is this not asking the third world countries to give up their struggle for the defence of their national independence and against imperialism, colonialism, neo-colonialism and hegemonism and submit the destiny of their countries and peoples to the political deals between the soviet union and the other superpower? this, of course, is of no avail.

furthermore, he repudiated the soviet representatives' advertisement of the need to "extend detente to all parts of the world". he said, "there is no real detente in the world today. the contention between the two superpowers has spread all over the globe." in talking about extending their so-called "detente" to all parts of the world, the soviet representatives mean, in effect, to extend their contention and hegemonism to all parts of the world.

huang hua emphasized, "we are in favour of genuine detente and against sham detente. in the world today, it is the two superpowers which are really opposing detente. he said, "in order to attain genuine detente and peace,

it is imperative for the third world countries and peoples and the people of the whole world to intensify their struggles against the two hegemonic powers."

he also repudiated the soviet representatives' deceitful rubbish about the use of "resources released from the progress of disarmament for assistance to the developing countries". he said that they have bragged about it for a decade and more. one may ask: over the past decade and more, what amount of arms has the soviet union reduced and how much money has it saved therefrom?

huang hua noted that the soviet representatives repeatedly met with the strong resistance, opposition and criticism of the representatives of many third world countries at the meetings of tne ad hoc committee when they time and again insisted on squeezing their deceptive stuff of "disarmament" and "detente" into the documents of the session. mr. malik came up here and made another performance of reversing right and wrong and confounding black and white, thus enabling the representatives of the third world countries to see for themselves just how hypocritical and shameless this superpower is.

Huang Hua's Speech at UN Special Session

(NCNA-English United Nations, May 2, 1974)

following is the full text of a speech delivered by huang hua, vice-chairman of the chinese delegation, at yesterday evening's plenary meeting of the special session of the u.n. general assembly after it had adopted the "declaration on the establishment of a new international economic order" and the "programme of action":

mr. president,

the special session of the general assembly on the problems of raw materials and development convened on the proposal of president houari boumediene of algeria will soon be concluded. this is an unusual session. the convocation of the session and its proceedings fully reflect the profound changes in the international situation and demonstrate the tremendous power of the awakened and united third world. at various meetings of the current special session, the representatives of numerous third world countries have exposed with indisputable facts the ruthless exploitation, plunder and oppression of the

developing countries and peoples carried out by imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism, particularly the super-powers, through monopolization, control, the exchange of unequal values, the shifting of crises and other means. in categorical terms, they demanded a thorough change in the existing international economic relations based on inequality, control and exploitation and the immediate adoption of measures for the establishment of a just and reasonable new international economic order. they rightly pointed out that the existing widening gap between the poor and rich countries were the result of imperialist and hegemonic exploitation and plunder. in the world today, it is the poor countries which feed the rich countries, and the development and prosperity of the latter depends on the exploitation and extortion of the former. it is the necessary prerequisite and top priority of the developing countries in safeguarding their political and economic independence and developing their independent national economies that they should terminate the economic monopoly and plunder by colonialism, neo-colonialism and imperialism, sweep away these obstacles and take all necessary measures to protect their economic resources and other rights and interests. to this end, the developing countries have put forth a number of correct basic principles which must be observed. the chinese delegation fully supports their just demands.

during the session, imperialism, particularly the two superpowers, have become most isolated and found themselves in a position of being denounced. in order to extricate themselves from their predicament, they echoed each other in confounding the right and wrong and calling black white, and tried hard to obliterate the contradictions and wide gap existing between the poor and rich countries, between the developing and developed countries and the facts about imperialist and social-imperialist exploitation and plunder of the developing countries. one superpower used its traditional means of coercion and cajolery to divide the third world countries, slacken their anti-imperialist struggle and negate the series of basic principles regarding "nationalization", etc. the other superpower resorted to a most wicked means of exerting gross pressure on many third world countries, trying time and again to impose on the session its wornout stuff of sham disarmament and detente and the deceptive talk about using the "resources released from the progress of disarmament for development" in an attempt to divert the orientation of the session and cover up its own true imperialist features. in a word, the reason why they have worked so painstakingly to impede the progress of the session is that they wish to keep the old international economic relationships intact so as to continue to ensure their privileges of exploiting, plundering and controlling the third world. however, in going against the historical trend and acting perversely, they have played the role of a teacher by negative example, causing the further awakening and strengthened unity and struggle

of the third world countries. their multifarious tricks have gone bankrupt one after another. indeed, they are in a deplorable plight of "flowers fall off, do what one may".

mr. president,

the chinese delegation supports the two documents, the "declaration on the establishment of a new international economic order" and the "programme of action", because these documents have basically reflected the earnest demands and just propositions of the third world. it has been rightly pointed out particularly in the declaration that the widening gap between the developing and developed countries is caused by the old international economic order based on the aggravating unequal relationship; that alien domination and occupation, colonialism, racial discrimination, apartheid and all forms of neo-colonialism are the greatest obstacles to the full emancipation and progress of the developing countries; and that the inequalities shall be corrected and existing injustices shall be redressed. the declaration also sets forth a series of correct principles guiding the establishment of a new international economic relationship, such as affirmation of the permanent sovereignty of every state over its natural resources and all its economic activities, including the exercise of control over transnational corporations, up to nationalization and the principle of establishing producers' associations by the developing countries in respect of raw materials and primary commodities, affirmation of the inalienable right of all countries to equal participation in the solving of world economic problems, transformation of the existing international monetary system and a change in the existing irrational relationship between the export commodities of the developing and developed countries, etc. on the other hand, there exist some deficiencies in the two documents. some formulations are not clear and forceful enough and the wording in some places is not quite appropriate. for instance, the term "interdependence" which appears in the documents might be distorted by the superpowers to mean that the developing countries must depend on the former and must obtain the former's approval for any sovereign act they take to defend their economic rights and interests. again take for instance the term "international division of labour" which appears in the "programme of action". it might be used by the superpowers to push under that name their self-seeking "economic division of labour" and "economic integration" and to maintain the most unjust and abnormal state of "industrial europe and north america, and agricultural and mineral producers asia, africa and latin america." for these reasons, we have reservations on the afore-said formulations.

mr. president,

we have always sympathized with the difficulties of the developing countries most severely affected by economic crises. we are in favour of adopting the necessary emergency measures towards these countries so as to help them overcome their difficulties and promote the independent development of their national economies through self-reliance. we fully support such positive propositions contained in the document as giving serious consideration to the cancellation, moratorium or rescheduling of the debts of the aforesaid countries in the light of their actual conditions and the provision of commodity assistance on grant basis or deferred payments. we are of the opinion that efforts should be made for their early realization. the chinese government and people will, as always, continue their efforts within their capabilities and through bilateral forms.

it must be pointed out, however, that the world bank and the international monetary fund, under the direction of a superpower, have pursued the most unjustified policy of exerting economic pressure on some third world countries. what is more, refusing to comply with the general assembly resolution, they have thus far kept intact the chiang kai-shek clique which has long been spurned by the chinese people and the international community, and have openly pursued the policy of creating "two chinas". this is absolutely impermissible. we sternly condemn these organizations for their policies of hostility towards the chinese people and declare that we will not participate in the activities sponsored by these organizations.

mr. president,

in our opinion, the current special session is an assembly of victory. the proceedings of the meetings reflect the new awakening of the third world and the deepening of their struggles against imperialism and colonialism, particularly against the two superpowers. as far as the numerous third world countries are concerned, the successful conclusion of the session has once again borne out the truth that "unity means victory". it is a long process of arduous struggle to terminate imperialist and hegemonic control, exploitation and oppression, to bring about a complete change in the old international economic relations based on inequality and exploitation, and to establish a just and reasonable new international economic order based on respect for the sovereignty of all countries and the principle of equality among the poor and rich countries. however, the really powerful are the third world countries and peoples who dare to struggle and dare to win. by applying the principle of individual and collective

self-reliance and expanding our equal and mutually beneficial economic cooperation in the light of our specific features and conditions, overcoming temporary difficulties, maintaining vigilance against and frustrating the divisive schemes and pressures of imperialism, particularly the superpowers, strengthening unity and persevering in unremitting efforts, we third world countries will certainly be able to terminate imperialist and superpower control, monopoly and exploitation and attain gradually a level of development never reached by previous generations in the modernization of industry and agriculture. our fighting tasks are arduous, and the road ahead is not smooth, but the future is bright. the chinese government and people will unswervingly stand on the side of the third world countries and peoples and work together with them to win new victories.

"Declaration on the Establishment of a New International Economic Order" Adopted by Session of UN General Assembly Special

(NCNA-English United Nations, May 2, 1974)

a "declaration on the establishment of a new international economic order" was adopted yesterday at the plenary meeting of the special session of the u.n. general assembly. it reads:

the general assembly adopts the following declaration:

declaration on the establishment of a new international economic order

we, the members of the united nations,

having convened a special session of the general assembly to study for the first time the problems of raw materials and development, devoted to the consideration of the most important economic problems facing the world community,

bearing in mind the spirit, purposes and principles of the charter of the united nations to promote the economic advancement and social progress of all peoples,

solemnly proclaim our united determination to work urgently for the establishment of a new international economic order based on equity, sovereign equality, interdependence, common interest and co-operation among all states,

irrespective of their economic and social system which shall correct inequalities and redress existing injustices, make it possible to eliminate the widening gap between the developed and the developing countries and ensure steadily accelerating economic and social development in peace and justice for present and future generations.

1. the greatest and most significant achievement during the last decades has been the independence from colonial and alien domination of a large number of peoples and nations which has enabled them to become members of the community of free peoples. technological progress has also been made in all spheres of economic activities in the last three decades, thus providing a solid potential for improving the well-being of all peoples. however, the remaining vestiges of alien and colonial domination, foreign occupation, racial discrimination, apartheid and neo-colonialism in all its forms continue to be among the greatest obstacles to the full emancipation and progress of the developing countries and all the peoples involved. the benefits of technological progress are not shared equitably by all members of the international community. the developing countries, which constitute 70 per cent of the world population, account for only 30 per cent of the world's income. it has proved impossible to achieve an even and balanced development of the international community under the existing international economic order. the gap between the developed and the developing countries continues to widen in a system which was established at a time when most of the developing countries did not even exist as independent states and which perpetuates inequality.

2. the present international economic order is in direct conflict with current developments in international political and economic relations. since 1970, the world economy has experienced a series of grave crises which have had severe repercussions, especially on the developing countries because of their generally greater vulnerability to external economic impulses. the developing world has become a powerful factor that makes its influence felt in all fields of international activity. these irreversible changes in the relationship of forces in the world necessitate the active, full and equal participation of the developing countries in the formulation and application of all decisions that concern the international community.

3. all these changes have thrust into prominence the reality of interdependence of all the members of the world community. current events have brought into sharp focus the realization that the interests of the developed countries and the interests of the developing countries can no longer be isolated from each other, that there is close interrelationship between the prosperity of the developed countries and the growth and development of the developing countries, and that the prosperity of the international community as a whole depends upon the prosperity

of its constituent parts. international co-operation for development is the shared goal and common duty of all countries. thus the political, economic and social well-being of present and future generations depends more than ever on co-operation between all members of the international community on the basis of sovereign equality and the removal of the disequilibrium that exists between them.

4. the new international economic order should be founded on full respect for the following principles:

(a) sovereign equality of states, self-determination of all peoples, inadmissibility of the acquisition of territories by force, territorial integrity and non-interference in the internal affairs of other states;

(b) broadest co-operation of all the members states of the international community, based on equity, whereby the prevailing disparities in the world may be banished and prosperity secured for all;

(c) full and effective participation on the basis of equality of all countries in the solving of world economic problems in the common interest of all countries, bearing in mind the necessity to ensure the accelerated development of all the developing countries, while devoting particular attention to the adoption of special measures in favour of the least developed, land-locked and island developing countries as well as those developing countries most seriously affected by economic crises and natural calamities, without losing sight of the interests of other developing countries;

(d) every country has the right to adopt the economic and social system that it deems to be the most appropriate for its own development and not to be subjected to discrimination of any kind as a result;

(e) full permanent sovereignty of every state over its natural resources and all economic activities. in order to safeguard these resources, each state is entitled to exercise effective control over them and their exploitation with means suitable to its own situation, including the right to nationalization or transfer of ownership to its nationals, this right being an expression of the full permanent sovereignty of the state. no state may be subjected to economic, political or any other type of coercion to prevent the free and full exercise of this inalienable right;

(f) all states, territories and peoples under foreign occupation, alien and colonial domination or apartheid have the right to restitution and full compensation for the exploitation and depletion of, and damages to, the natural and all other resources of those states, territories and peoples;

(g) regulation and supervision of the activities of trans-national corporations by taking measures in the interest of the national economies of the countries where such trans-national corporations operate on the basis of the full sovereignty of those countries;

(h) right of the developing countries and the peoples of territories under colonial and racial domination and foreign occupation to achieve their liberation and to regain effective control over their natural resources and economic activities;

(i) extending of assistance to developing countries, peoples and territories under colonial and alien domination, foreign occupation, racial discrimination or apartheid or which are subjected to economic, political or any other type of measures to coerce them in order to obtain from them the subordination of the exercise of their sovereign rights and to secure from them advantages of any kind, and to neo-colonialism in all its forms and which have established or are endeavouring to establish effective control over their natural resources and economic activities that have been or are still under foreign control;

(j) just and equitable relationship between the prices of raw materials, primary products, manufactured and semi-manufactured goods exported by developing countries and the prices of raw materials, primary commodities, manufactures, capital goods and equipment imported by them with the aim of bringing about sustained improvement in their unsatisfactory terms of trade and the expansion of the world economy;

(k) extension of active assistance to developing countries by the whole international community, free of any political or military conditions;

(l) ensuring that one of the main aims of the reformed international monetary system shall be the promotion of the development of the developing countries and the adequate flow of real resources to them,

(m) improving the competitiveness of natural materials facing competition from synthetic substitutes;

(n) preferential and non-reciprocal treatment for developing countries wherever feasible, in all fields of international economic co-operation, wherever feasible;

(o) securing favourable conditions for the transfer of financial resources to developing countries;

(p) to give to the developing countries access to the achievements of modern science and technology, to promote the transfer of technology and the creation of indigenous technology for the benefit of the developing countries in forms and in accordance with procedures which are suited to their economies,

(q) necessity for all states to put an end to the waste of natural resources, including food products;

(r) the need for developing countries to concentrate all their resources for the cause of development;

(s) strengthening -- through individual and collective actions -- of mutual economic, trade, financial and technical co-operation among the developing countries mainly on a preferential basis;

(t) facilitating the role which producers associations may play, within the framework of international co-operation, and in pursuance of their aims, inter alia, assisting in promotion of sustained growth of world economy and accelerating development of developing countries.

5. the unanimous adoption of the international development strategy for the second development decade was an important step in the promotion of international economic co-operation on a just and equitable basis. the accelerated implementation of obligations and commitments assumed by the international community within the framework of the strategy, particularly those concerning cooperative development needs of developing countries, would contribute significantly to the fulfilment of the aims and objectives of the present declaration.

6. the united nations as a universal organization should be capable of dealing with problems of international economic co-operation in a comprehensive manner and ensuring equally the interests of all countries. it must have an even greater role in the establishment of a new international economic order. the charter of economic rights and duties of states, for the preparation of which this declaration will provide an additional source of inspiration, will constitute a significant contribution in this respect. all the states members of the united nations are therefore called upon to exert maximum efforts with a view to securing the implementation of this declaration, which is one of the principal guarantees for the creation of better conditions for all peoples to reach a life worthy of human dignity.

7. this declaration on the establishment of a new international economic order shall be one of the most important bases of economic relations between all peoples and all nations.

CHINA AND YEMEN

YAR Consultative Assembly Speaker Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 2, 1974)

speaker abdulla ben hussein al ahmar, leader of the delegation of the consultative assembly of the yemen arab republic, gave a farewell banquet here this evening.

attending the banquet were chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping; vice-chairmen of the standing committee of the national people's congress hsu hsiang-chien and ngapo ngawang jigme, and members of the n.p.c. standing committee pei shih-chang, wu hsin-yu, hu yu-chih and hsieh fu-min; vice-foreign minister ho ying; vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee wang lei; and leading member of the china islamic association chang chieh.

among the guests were also diplomatic envoys from the democratic people's republic of korea and arab countries to china, and leading members of the afro-asian journalists' association and the afro-asian writers' bureau.

y.a.r. ambassador to china abdo othman mohamed and his wife as well as members of the y.a.r. consultative assembly delegation were present.

speaker al ahmar spoke at the banquet. he said that the arab nations have played an important, pioneering role in opposing colonialism, imperialism, israeli zionism and racism, and in supporting the struggles of the people of various countries. both the arab people and the chinese people support the struggle of the people in indochina and other areas, he noted.

"common sufferings in the past linked us together. today, we are bound again by the common task of the third world in safeguarding independence and state sovereignty, building up our national economy and continuing the struggle against imperialism, colonialism, zionism, racism and hegemonism," he added.

the speaker said in conclusion that the yemeni delegation would bring home the good impressions of its visit to china and the chinese people's friendly feelings.

in his speech, hsu hsiang-chien said that the current visit to china by the distinguished yemeni guests had deepened mutual understanding, promoted friendship and made contributions to the promotion and development of the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries.

hsu hsiang-chien pointed out that the development of the world situation had become more and more favourable to the people of the world and unfavourable to imperialism and hegemonism.

"the current special session of the united nations general assembly on the problems of raw materials and development has demonstrated once again the firm will and determination of the developing countries to strengthen their unity and support one another in their concerted struggle against imperialism and hegemonism. it has been a mighty demonstration against the superpowers and a telling blow to them. we are convinced that, so long as the people of various countries persist in unity against imperialism and persevere in struggle, they are sure to win continuous victories in their common struggle to win and defend their national independence and oppose power politics and hegemonism," he said.

the banquet was permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship.

Delegation of Consultative Assembly of Yemen Arab Republic Arrives in Shanghai from Peking

(NCNA-English Shanghai, May 3, 1974)

the delegation of the consultative assembly of the yemen arab republic led by speaker adbulla ben hussein al ahmar, arrived here from peking by air this morning for a visit. it is being accompanied by hu yu-chih, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

the delegation was met at the airport by feng kuo-chu, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and chen ah-ta, standing committee member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee.

ahmed attall, counsellor of the embassy of the yemen arab republic in peking, is accompanying the delegation on its visit to shanghai.

while in peking, the delegation visited peking university, a textile mill, an exhibition on art and handicrafts, and toured places of historical interest.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Peking Banquet in Honor of Zairean Youth Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, May 2, 1974)

chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the chinese communist party, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the delegation of youth of popular revolutionary movement (j.m.p.r.) of zaire led by sampasa kaweta milombe, political commissioner of the m.p.r. of zaire and state commissioner for youth and sports.

chang hsiang-shan and s.k. milombe spoke at the banquet. they wished that the friendship and unity between the youth and people of china and zaire would be consolidated and developed constantly.

present were zairean ambassador to china nguvulu lubunda and his wife.

also present were li ching-chuan, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, yu chung-hao, secretary of the peking municipal committee of the chinese communist youth league, and wu hsueh-chien and chia hsueh-chien, leading members of sections concerned of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee.

on its arrival here on april 30, the delegation was met by chang hsiang-shan and others at the airport. the distinguished zairean guests yesterday attended garden-party celebrations for may day and joined the people in the chinese capital in the joyous festivities.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

May 15, 1974 No. 5614

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO FOR ATTACKING CULTURAL REVOLUTION

The Advantages of the Great Proletarian Cultural Revolution Are Too Many To Be Enumerated

- a criticism of Lin Piao's crimes in maliciously attacking the great cultural revolution and vainly attempting to restore capitalism

by

the workers' writing group at No. 5 Iron and Steel Plant, Shanghai

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, May 2, 1974)

The great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by Chairman Mao is a great political revolution launched by the proletariat against the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes under the socialist conditions and is a profound major upheaval in society. The great victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution has shattered the delusive dream of the imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries to restore capitalism in China. The bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao and his sworn confederates were not reconciled to their defeat. They picked up Confucius' black banner of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" to maliciously smear the excellent situation brought by the great cultural revolution as "beset with crises" and as "at a standstill," in a vain attempt to negate the great proletarian cultural revolution and achieve their criminal aim of restoring capitalism. However, slanders can by no means cover up the truth. Since the great cultural revolution, has the cause of socialist revolution and construction advanced by leaps and bounds or has it come to "a standstill"? We working class are in the best position to comment on this. Numerous facts have incontrovertibly proved that "socialism is triumphantly advancing everywhere" and that the great proletarian

cultural revolution "is completely necessary and most opportune." It is very good, it is excellent!

Molten steel flows endlessly and the advantages of the great cultural revolution are too many to be enumerated. A review of the profound changes in our Shanghai Iron and Steel Plant No. 5 since the great cultural revolution fills us workers with heartfelt delight. Our plant is a special steel mill set up during the great leap forward in 1958. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the working class carried forward the revolutionary spirit of "independence and self-reliance" and completed in only 32 days the first steel-smelting workshop with giant converters in our plant. In 1960, the steel output of the whole plant surpassed that of 1958 by over fifty times, with a variety of over 200 kinds of products. However, owing to the interference and sabotage of the counter-revolutionnary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, the steel output between 1962 and 1965 in our plant dropped by a large margin. The great proletarian cultural revolution criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and set right the socialist orientation of the enterprise, thus firmly establishing the hegemony of the proletariat in the enterprise. Because of this, a lively and vigorous political situation has emerged once again in our plant and the situation of revolution and production is getting better and better with a new scene of prosperity seen everywhere.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, through criticizing the revisionist line which was adopted to run the enterprise, the workers' role in the enterprise was greatly strengthened. The masses of workers not only controlled production, but also raised their awareness of class struggle and two-line struggle. Before the great cultural revolution, there were in our plant "numerous rules and regulations linked with reward or punishment." Many unreasonable rules and regulations became spiritual shackles that bound the workers hand and foot. During the great cultural revolution, our plant set up a three-in-one combination revolutionary committee which criticized the revisionist line of enterprise operation, reformed the unreasonable rules and regulations and gradually set up and strengthened the new rules and regulations useful for bringing the workers' socialist enthusiasm into play and the development of production. Whenever problems arose in the management of the enterprise, we workers opportunely made known our views and sought solutions in coordination with the leading cadres. The new order of the revolution gave impetus to the development of production. For example, we put in force a new system that combined mass inspection with professional inspection so as to enable everyone to keep a proper watch over the quality of products. Since 1971, the steel output in our plant has increased by a large margin. In 1973, 99.2 percent of the steel ingots were up to standard. The workers manage the organization and make decisions. They not only consciously implement the new rules and regulations, but have also thought of ways to guard against some "loopholes," the prevention of which is not stipulated in the existing rules and regulations.

After the night shift, as some old workers returned home and went to bed, it hit upon them that the different types of steel might get mixed up in a consignment of steel products. They immediately got out of bed and went back to the factory to check the markings of the steel. They examined the steel products one by one, and returned home to sleep with a peace of mind only after the problem had been cleared up. Everybody said with deep appreciation, "In the past, the 'control, restraint and suppression' of the bourgeoisie had wiped out through control the spirit of the workers as the masters, restrained the socialist style of coordination and cooperation, and suppressed the socialist enthusiasm. After the great cultural revolution, the proletarian politics has taken command, the workers have really managed the organization and become masters and the outlook of the factory has greatly changed."

The great proletarian cultural revolution has profoundly educated the leading cadres at all levels in the enterprise and established closer relations between the cadres and the masses. Supervised and helped by the masses of workers, the cadres can constantly advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the harmonious relationship which should exist between the cadres and the masses of the people was disrupted. As a result, the cadres were responsible for "management" while the workers were responsible for "work." During the great proletarian cultural revolution, we resolutely rebelled against the capitalist-roaders and had not only wiped out a handful of bad elements that had sneaked into the ranks of cadres, but also educated and saved a number of cadres who had committed mistakes. After the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of cadres have been educated and steeled, and the leading bodies at all levels in the plant have implemented the three-in-one combination of the old, middle-aged and young people. Many old cadres are scintillating with revolutionary vitality and many workers and youths have taken up leading positions. Infused with new blood, the rank of cadres is full of vigor and vitality. The consistent tradition of the "unity of officers and men" in our Party and army has been developed. We energetically support the cadres who implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and do things correctly. We also dare to criticize and struggle against shortcomings and mistakes and warmly help the cadres resolutely and seriously implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In the past few years, lively incidents of this type are too many to be enumerated. For example, in Workshop No. 8 in our plant, owing to a change of specifications in the type of steel, a circular furnace which cost 480,000 yuan to construct was for a long time left unused. But following the development of production, an additional heating furnace was urgently needed. Some people suggested that we should convert the circular furnace into a heating furnace ourselves, but the cadres at the workshop were of the opinion that the conversion could not be effected through the efforts of the workshop. They were prepared to dismantle it and had already prepared a report for the plant on the dismantling of the furnace. After the workers learnt of this, they criticized the cadres, saying, "You constantly criticize the idealist concept of history. Why didn't you discuss such an important problem with

the workers? The dismantling of the circular furnace would make over 400,000 yuan of the people's wealth go down the drain, and would lead to the disruption of the principle of arduous struggle and building the country through diligence and frugality. Whether or not it is dismantled is a reflection of the two-line struggle." The workers' criticism greatly educated the cadres. They made a self-examination before the masses and adopted the workers' recommendation. As a result, the circular furnace was properly converted in only two months' time.

Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the new type of relationship between the cadres and the masses set up in accordance with the socialist principle has continuously been made more perfect. In the current in-depth development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in particular, the broad masses of the people and cadres are fighting together with ease of mind and are steeled. Let's ask, had the proletarian cultural revolution not be launched, could there have been such a lively and vigorous political situation?

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we masses of workers made full use of the weapons of airing our views, contending and debating to the fullest extent and publicizing our views in big-character posters. With unprecedented breadth and depth, we criticized revisionism so that the proletarian ideology could be constantly developed. In the past, swindlers like Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao had frantically hindered us workers from learning and grasping the most powerful ideological weapon of the proletariat--Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought--and the mass study movement was dreary and quiet. In the great cultural revolution and the current movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the enthusiasm for studying works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao in our plant has been all the more strengthened. In accordance with Chairman Mao's instruction, "Read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism," the workers have widely launched activities in reading. Every one of the more than 1,600 squad units in the whole plant studies works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, and some have read through the four volumes of Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung and six volumes of works by Marx and Lenin, including the Communist Manifesto. In addition, some young workers have also systematically read dozens of works by Marx and Lenin. As a result of seriously reading and studying, our political awareness and theoretical level have been raised and our ability to distinguish between genuine and sham Marxism strengthened. In these years, we have taken the line as the key link, constantly carried out revolutionary mass criticism, thoroughly grasped the class struggle in the ideological sphere and created a strong predominant situation for the proletariat in the enterprises.

On one occasion, we discovered that individual bad elements and people seriously loaded with bourgeois ideas were spreading poisonous bourgeois ideas to corrode the youths. In light of this situation, we launched a revolutionary mass criticism and enabled the righteous spirit of the proletariat to prevail over the evil wind of the bourgeoisie. Meanwhile, we have intensified ideological and political work for the young workers and formed

fifty youth groups for the study of works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao and 49 shock brigades. In addition, some workshops have launched activities to write "three kinds of history" so as to give the youths stronger class education.

This year, as soon as the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius was launched, the broad masses of workers became the main force in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. They said, "To smelt steel, it is necessary to get rid of sulphur and phosphor. To make revolution, it is necessary to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius." In a very short period of time, the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in the plant has become an extensive mass revolutionary movement. The workers have severely criticized Lin Piao and Confucius' "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and their crime in turning back the wheel of history. They have criticized them for advocating the idealist fallacies of the "theory of innate genius" and "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class." In addition, they have launched a revolutionary mass criticism in conjunction with the major question of right and wrong bearing on the actual class struggle and two-line struggle in the plant. The workers have sharply hit back at the Right-deviation trend of thought for restoring capitalism in the enterprise and society, severely repudiated the Lin Piao anti-Party clique and the bourgeois restorationist forces for slandering the excellent situation of the revolution, and consolidated and developed the great fruits of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution. Obviously, this has also fully shown that due to steeling in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of workers have greatly raised their awareness of the class struggle,the two-line struggle and the continuation of the revolution.

Chairman Mao teaches us that in a socialist society, there is harmony as well as contradiction between the relations of production and the productive forces, and between the superstructure and the economic base. Chairman Mao points out, "Survivals of bourgeois ideology, certain bureaucratic ways of doing things in our state organs and defects in certain links in our state institutions are in contradiction with the socialist economic base." The great proletarian cultural revolution is a great political revolution made by the proletariat against the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes. The great victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution has further consolidated and developed the socialist economic base, improved the socialist relations of production, strengthened the Party's centralized leadership, implemented the various principles in the combat program "Anshan Steel Constitution" for the proletariat to run the enterprise, and further improved the interrelation between people in the process of production. We workers have never before been so high in spirits and firm in determination as today. This has given great impetus to the development of production.

In the past few years, production moved forward with big strides under the condition of no basic expansion in personnel, equipment and factory premises in our plant. The steel output in 1973 more than doubled that of 1965 before the great cultural revolution and the output of high quality

alloy steel product increased by two times. The variety of steel products increased to more than 600 kinds comprising more than 11,000 specifications. The profit surrendered to the higher level in the past eight years almost amounted to three times the present fixed assets of the whole plant. In the first quarter of the present year, steel produced by electric furnace has increased by 10 percent compared with that of the corresponding period of the last year and an increase of 24 percent has been recorded in steel products. These important achievements in production have fully proved that "the great proletarian cultural revolution is a strong motivating force for the development of productive forces in our society."

Looking back over the series of new scenes brought by the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers in our plant said, "The iron and steel workers have a determination as strong as steel and can clearly distinguish between steel products and between the lines. Shouldering the criticism of revisionism and the production of steel together 'rightly suits our nature.' Where does our strength come from? It comes entirely from the great proletarian cultural revolution!" Lin Piao advocated "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" and viciously slandered the great proletarian cultural revolution, in a vain attempt to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat, restore capitalism and change socialist China into a colony of Soviet revisionist social imperialism. This really is reactionary in the extreme! We iron and steel workers can never consent to this! We must carry through to the end the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, consolidate and develop the great fruits of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution, consolidate the iron-clad regime of the proletariat and forever advance with big strides along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line!

* * *

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

It Is Necessary To Strengthen the Leadership of the Working Class Over Schools

by

the Mao Tse-tung's Thought Propaganda Team of Peking Workers and the PLA stationed at Tsinghua University

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, April 12, 1974)

On July 20, 1968, at the order of the great leader Chairman Mao, the working class of the capital along with the PLA majestically marched into Tsinghua University to ascend the political stage of struggle-criticism-transformation in the superstructure. Over five years has elapsed since then. This chapter of history is an encouraging one fraught with the history of hated struggle between the two classes, the two lines and the two ways of thinking.

Chairman Mao taught, "The proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the field of the superstructure, including the various spheres of culture." "To realize proletarian revolution in education, there must be the leadership of the working class." "The workers propaganda teams should stay permanently in the schools and take part in fulfilling all the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation in the schools, and they will always lead the schools." This is a glorious historic mission entrusted to the working class by the great leader Chairman Mao. It is of profound realistic significance in consolidating the proletarian dictatorship, guarding against capitalist restoration and building socialism.

In the past five years, the struggle-criticism-transformation in Tsinghua University went from victory to victory and brought profound changes to the features of the university. Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the working class led the school, thoroughly criticized the revisionist educational line, doggedly followed the road charted by the "May 7 Directive" and the "July 21" Directive, and thoroughly carried out the guideline, "Education must serve proletarian politics and must be integrated with productive labor." The university was run with the door open and was linked up with factories. The operation of factories by the university and the three-in-one combination of teaching, scientific research and production led to the close link-up of education with society and the close integration of theory with practice, and changed the state of "three departures" marking the old school.

Beginning in 1969, over 3,000 teachers of the university have gone in succession to factories, farms, worksites and communes to undergo labor training and receive re-education from the workers, peasants and soldiers. They have profoundly changed their spiritual outlook and played a positive role in the educational revolution. There have now emerged a large number of activists determined to carry the proletarian educational revolution

through to the end. Over 6,000 worker-peasant-soldier students of the whole university are growing strong and to maturity along the red-and-expert road. Through attending college, managing the college, applying Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought in the transformation of the college, they have played the role of reinforcements to the revolution in education. Through struggle, 500 students have joined Party organizations. Over 2,000 students of the graduating class of the first term have successfully completed their academic studies and achieved gratifying results in 366 graduation-practice projects, with 289 of them already put into application in production practice and 117 up to a new national standard.

For instance, in graduation practice, some students of the Hydraulics Specialty of the Water Conservation Department accepted an assignment to design a certain reservoir project. Filled with a high sense of proletarian responsibility, they braved the biting wind in the severity of winter, and set foot on all hills on both banks of the dam line. They surveyed the running of several hundred geological joints, looked up an abundance of relevant documents and data and humbly approached the workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary technical personnel for advice. With the help of their teachers, they at last clearly understood the geological problems and made full use of their data to revive the dam line that had formerly been negated. This made it possible to cut down construction work for the reservoir by one-third and to increase the reservoir capacity by 2,000,000 cubic meters. They also designed a new type of dam rarely seen in our country at present. After the design was examined, the relevant leadership department decided to accept it.

Prompted by the urgent needs of socialist construction, some students and teachers of the welding specialty took as a theme of graduation practice the solution of the problem of the pulse argon arc welding equipment required for welding a special type of material. They raised the electric pulse from the original several tens of amperes to over 1,000 and also built themselves a sample machine. This received the attention of the relevant department. The workers warmly praised the worker-peasant-soldier students as "college students capable of standing the test" and "our own intellectuals."

Many such striking examples have given concentrated demonstration to the unlimited vitality of the proletarian revolution in education. At present, the study system has been cut short, and greater progress has been made in the reform of the system of courses, the teaching contents and the teaching methods. All these inspiring achievements are victories for the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line under the leadership of the working class. The broad masses of revolutionary teachers and students declared with an open mind, "The five years of working-class leadership over the school are five years of battle, five years of progress and five years of victory!"

The five years long course of fighting has made us deeply realize that in the socialist period, the educational battlefront is still an important front for the life-or-death struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie. The bourgeoisie is unwilling to let the working class

exercise leadership over the school. They always adopt different strategies and forms of struggle in different periods to challenge the working class again and again. From the first day our propaganda team moved into the university we have been faced with an acute struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie for and against occupation and transformation. For over five years, we have been fighting every day. Never for a single day has the struggle ceased.

In his report to the 10th National Congress of the Communist Party, Comrade Chou En-lai pointed out, "We should attach importance to the class struggle in the superstructure, including all spheres of culture." The proletarian revolution in education can be developed in depth only through struggle. Only through struggle can the leadership of the working class be continuously consolidated. Where there is no struggle,there is no retrogression. Where there is no struggle,there is collapse. Where there is no struggle there is revisionism. This is a real truth.

After the Party's 10th National Congress, under the leadership of the university Party committee, we ran a class for the study of the documents of the 10th Party Congress. In light of the situation of class struggle in the university and the history of struggle in the past five years and more, we came to realize that on the educational battlefront, revisionism is still the main danger at the moment and we must raise our vigilance, keep a sober head and arouse the revolutionary spirit of going against the tide. In the middle of October last year, there whipped up in the whole university a mass campaign to thoroughly uphold the spirit of the Party's 10th National Congress, penetratingly criticize Lin and rectify the style of work, thoroughly carry out the Party's basic line, vigorously wage class struggle in the ideological struggle and give impetus to the revolution in education. The broad masses of revolutionary teachers, students and workers of the whole university aired their views, contended and debated to the fullest extent and publicized their views in big-character posters. They resolutely stood for revolution and progress, and opposed restoration and retrogression.

At present, the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius has further developed in breadth and depth. The broad masses of teachers, students and workers are full of fight, and everyone going to battle is determined to consolidate and develop the great fruits of the great proletarian cultural revolution through fighting.

Focusing on the reactionary program of Lin Piao who followed the example of Confucius in "subduing oneself and returning to propriety," everyone started from the political line, the ideological line, the organizational line and the counter-revolutionary strategy, to penetratingly expose and criticize Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary crime in making a vain attempt to usurp Party leadership and state power and restore capitalism. In close conjunction with major questions of right and wrong on the educational front--progress or retrogression, revolution or restoration of the old order, warm support for or denunciation and smothering of new things, everyone penetratingly criticized and firmly hit back at Lin Piao and Confucius' reactionary ideas and the bourgeois restorationist trend of thought. The gradual deepening of struggle made the broad masses of teachers and students

further raise their consciousness of the line and further strengthen politically the general orientation of the "revolution in education." Everyone deeply felt that in the 17 years before the great cultural revolution, the phenomenon of bourgeois intellectuals ruling the school was a very serious one and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was not thoroughly implemented.

After the working class moved into the university, in compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Historical experience merits attention. A line or a viewpoint must be explained constantly and repeatedly. It won't do to explain them only to a few people; they must be made known to the broad revolutionary masses," it led the revolutionary teachers and students to take an active part in struggle-criticism-transformation, and aroused them to consciously criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of Liu Shao-ch'i, Lin Piao and other swindlers, and to carry the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and the proletarian educational revolution through to the end. In the campaign, we members of the propaganda team also received a profound education, and came further to see the protractedness, acuteness and complexity of class struggle in the superstructure and realize that the leadership of the working class over the school could only be strengthened and could not be weakened. Where it was weakened, bourgeois ideas would spread, the activities of the class enemy would become more rampant and revisionism would stage a comeback.

How to strengthen the leadership of the working class over the school? Our understanding is as follows:

(1) <u>It Is Necessary To Strengthen the Leadership of the Working Class Organizationally</u>

The establishment of a Party organization in the university to give play to the leading role of the working class through its own vanguard--the Chinese Communist Party--has strengthened the working class' position of leadership in the school. The practice of "mixing in sand" by the working class has further insured that the Party organization could play the role of a fighting citadel of the proletariat. The "mixing in sand" by the working class must be assured organizationally. The members of the propaganda team must be kept relatively stable and integrated into leading squads at various levels, some permanently. This is at all times of great importance in insuring the thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the consolidation and strengthening of Party leadership. "Mixing in sand" by the working class in places where intellectuals flock can better unite, educate and transform the ranks of intellectuals and stimulate the transformation of their world outlook. Even for Party-member cadres of intellectual origin, there is also a problem of receiving re-education from the working class. When Engels dwelled on the intellectuals within the Party, he had this to point out, "Generally speaking, as people who have received the 'college type of education,' they should have much more to learn from the workers than the workers have to learn from them."

(2) It Is Necessary To Lay Hold of Major Issues And of the Line and Exercise Proletarian Political Leadership

Struggle in the past few years has made us realize that of the one thousand and one things in school work, we must first tackle the important issue of class struggle and two-line struggle, and seriously carry out the line of the Party. Without discussing major issues, we cannot lay hold of the key link in political and ideological work. Only by doggedly laying hold of major issues and of the line can we practice Marxism without practicing revisionism, keep the whole situation in mind and be in a powerful position to achieve a smashing success. And only in this way can the working class lead everything, take charge of everything and get hold of everything.

The bourgeoisie has consistently advocated the fallacy that "those not in the trade cannot lead those in the trade" to oppose the idea of letting the working class lead the school. When the educational revolution was deepening, a very small minority of bourgeois intellectuals who styled themselves as "professionals" and "specialists" doggedly adhered to their reactionary standpoint saying, "Now is the time to deal with vocational work. Those who know nothing about vocational work cannot exercise actual leadership in the revolution in education." We aroused the masses to resolutely criticize such a fallacy. We said that the working class really did not know how to handle the old set of feudal, bourgeois and revisionist education, but it is "proficient" in practicing Marxism, carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and criticizing feudalism, capitalism and revisionism.

The educational revolution is first of all a political-ideological revolution and is by no means a question of simon-pure "vocational work." Any vocational work is guided by a specific political line to serve a specific class. There is basically not any vocational work that stands above classes and politics. Those people who play themselves up as persons with "solid vocational knowledge" know only about one or two fields, even if they do know something. In trying to show off that little vocational knowledge before the working class, they have really "ridiculously over-assessed themselves."

The master workers aptly said, "We workers do not know the secrets of your kind of vocational work, but we know that with proletarian politics in command, we can take care of all fields and trades." In the past few years, we all along bore firmly in mind Chairman Mao's teachings, "The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything" and "The line is the key link; once it is grasped, everything falls into place." We resolutely carried out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and Chairman Mao's various important directives on the educational revolution and persevered in criticizing revisionism, Lin Piao and Confucius, the bourgeois world outlook, tackling major issues, stimulating a major effort, grasping revolution and promoting education, so that the proletarian revolution in education could forge ahead continuously.

Practice has also made us better understand that leadership means first of all political leadership and leadership work means political work and that

any departure from proletarian politics will make it impossible for us to talk about leadership.

In the course of studying the documents of the Party's 10th National Congress and deepening the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we firmly laid hold of the key link of the struggle between the two classes and the two lines and brought forward several fundamental problems on the educational battlefront to arouse vigilance against revisionism. We led the broad masses of teachers and students to launch a fierce attack against the reactionary thinking of Lin Piao and Confucius. The cadres and the masses were enabled to receive profound education in class struggle. The tackling of major issues considerably aroused the proletarian revolutionary spirit of the broad masses of teachers and students, called into play socialist activism, and gave impetus to the rapid development of teaching, scientific research, production, logistics and various fields of endeavor. In the whole university, there appeared a lively and vigorous revolutionary scene. A new upsurge was whipped up in the effort to grasp revolution and promote education.

Through the practice of struggle, we have acquired some fresh experience about how to carry on the revolution. This helps us to further learn how to unfold mass class struggle and two-line struggle, expose and overcome contradictions and stimulate the progress of people. We had further understood the great importance in tackling major issues as stressed in the documents of the Party's 10th National Congress and raised our consciousness in tackling major issues was raised.

(3) <u>It Is Necessary To Firmly Rely on the Broad Masses of Revolutionary Students, Revolutionary Teachers and Revolutionary Workers and To Rely Upon the Activists Among Them With the Determination To Carry the Proletarian Revolution in Education Through To the End</u>

The worker-peasant-soldier students and the workers in the school are vigorous reinforcements for the revolution in education. They at all times doggedly adhere to the orientation of revolution in education, show the courage to attack revisionism, have a keen scent, and is resolute in struggle, firm in stand and clear-cut in attitude. Recently, over 2,000 worker-peasant-soldier students made their way at different times into more than 60 teaching research groups. Over 300 workers of the whole university also made their way at different times into more than 30 units to participate in the campaigns launched by these units. Concerning some problems that formed an endless source of debate among the intellectuals, the moment the worker-peasant-soldier students and workers stepped in, they clearly explained all the underlying principles. In the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, the clear-cut proletarian standpoint and feelings shown by the worker-peasant-soldier students enabled the broad masses of teachers to receive profound education. Together they made criticism and fought shoulder to shoulder. We deeply feel that the worker-peasant-soldier students and the revolutionary workers in the school provide us with a very important force for occupying and transforming the educational battlefront. Without them, leadership of the worker class in the school cannot be consolidated.

Chairman Mao says, "Without the participation of intellectuals, a revolutionary victory is impossible." The overwhelming majority of the teachers of Tsinghua University show a passionate love for the Party and for socialism and are willing to make revolution. Without them, we cannot make a success of revolution in education. In the past few years, we firmly stood for the all-round implementation of the Party policy to unite, educate and transform the intellectuals, stressed the philosophy of struggle and led the broad masses of intellectuals to firmly follow the road charted by the "May 7 Directive," to receive re-education from the workers, peasants and soldiers and to transform their old way of thinking in the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, revisionism and the bourgeois world outlook. Their every bit of progress was fully affirmed. When ideological fluctuations occurred among them, they were given patient assistance. They were given a free hand in work. Attention was paid to developing and improving their special skills. The activists emerging in the revolution in education were opportunely commended and encouraged. This aroused the revolutionary spirit of the great majority of intellectuals, united the intellectuals around the working class to the maximum extent, and strengthened further the great army of intellectuals of the working class.

(4) It Is Necessary To Firmly Bear in Mind Chairman Mao's Teachings and Continuously Raise Our Own Political Consciousness Through Struggle

One of the important measures adopted by the workers propaganda team that went to the school to lead the struggle-criticism-transformation effort was to "mix in sand." The comrades said, "The sand must be hard and angular and must have the proletarian spirit of going against the tide." This required us to pay great attention to exercising a tight grip on the transformation of our world outlook through struggle.

In the past few years, we persisted in the serious study of works by Marx and Lenin and by Chairman Mao in the course of struggle. We adhered to the study system and constantly ran study classes and called experience-exchange meetings. The practice of struggle made us deeply realize that only by seriously reading and studying to have a good grasp of Marxism and the line could we put things in proper order. We persisted in participating in productive labor and staying at selected spots to conduct investigations, acquire first-hand information and lay hold of typical examples. We persisted in making family calls, holding heart-to-heart talks, carrying out penetrating and careful political-ideological work and showing concern for the livelihood of the masses. We persisted in making criticism and self-criticism and observing the three main rules of discipline and eight points for attention. We imposed strict demands on ourselves and resisted the inroad of bourgeois ideas and refused to submit to their corrosion and contamination. We achieved the aim of keeping the original features of the working class despite a change in circumstances or a change in position. We accepted mass supervision at all times and adhered to revolutionary principles. When carrying out work, we stayed open and aboveboard, turned down all invitations and gifts, and took not a single needle or piece of thread from the masses. Some propaganda team members said, "We stand erect. On 'July 27' we held high the red banner as we moved into Tsinghua. Today,

this red banner is more brilliant. Hereafter, we must strive to preserve the natural colors of the proletariat."

As we have worked in the school for a number of years, it is sometimes inevitably for us to run into shortcomings and errors of this kind or that. Thereafter, so long as we persevere in struggle and in work, shortcomings and mistakes would still occur. We must continuously sum up experiences and lessons and try to make as few errors as possible. We must "constantly think of our own shortcomings, weaknesses and errors" and must not hide shortcomings for the sake of revolution. We must humbly learn from the broad masses of revolutionary teachers and students and be pupils of the masses. We must not look upon ourselves as "greenhorns" and must strive to learn what we originally did not understand. We are afraid not of too much work but of our failure to tackle important matters. We are afraid not of our low level but of our failure to study. We are afraid not of a big setup but of lack of typical examples. We are not afraid of lack of proper methods but of our failure to toe the mass line. We are afraid not of our poor capacity but of our lack of energy. We are afraid not of errors but of our inability to rectify them. We are afraid not of mass criticism but of no criticism from the masses. This is our common understanding.

Chairman Mao has traditionally attached unusual importance to class struggle in the ideological sphere in the superstructure. The school occupies an important position in the superstructure. Class struggle here is a reflection of struggle in society and at the same time has a great influence on society. The struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius now going on is a political struggle closely bound up with the actual class struggle and two-line struggle on the educational front. The bourgeoisie strives to make a breach on the educational front. If we don't fight this battle well, we will neglect important matters. This would have a direct bearing on the major plan for the training of millions of successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat and lead to the appearance of revisionism.

We members of the propaganda team as a whole have long made up our minds to fight a long battle in the school and exercise leadership there forever under the leadership of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line! We will not betray the fervent expectations of the Party and Chairman Mao and will not betray the class trust of millions upon millions of workers, peasants and soldiers. Everyone has firmly declared: Human life being short and the class mission great, we must carry forward the proletarian spirit of thorough revolution, unite as one, march in step, and struggle and fight endlessly! No matter how many hardships and twists and turns we have to go through on the road of advance, guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we have full confidence in ourselves, and have the determination and ability to carry the proletarian revolution on the educational front through to the end!

* * *

ANNIVERSARY OF MAY 4 MOVEMENT

Peking University Students Criticize Lin Piao, Confucius in Line with May 4th Movement's Revolutionary Tradition

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

the worker-peasant-soldier students of peking university, inheriting and carrying forward the may 4th movement's revolutionary spirit of "down with the confucian shop", are very active in the current struggle to criticize lin piao and confucius.

on the eve of the 55th anniversary of the may 4th movement, the university committee of the chinese communist youth league and the students' union jointly arranged a memorial meeting and a lecture on the ups and downs of the may 4th movement in 1919 and its historic significance.

basing themselves on the happenings in the current struggle, the students conscientiously studied chairman mao's brilliant articles "the may 4th movement" and "the orientation of the youth movement" and reviewed the historical experience of the may 4th movement. the may 4th movement broke out in response to the october revolution and to lenin's call. it was at once an anti-imperialist, anti-feudal political movement and a great cultural revolution. with its spearhead directed at the doctrines of confucius and mencius, the movement raised the clarion call "down with the confucian shop" and lit the torch of the struggle against confucius. all reactionary ruling classes in china on the verge of extinction invariably made the doctrines of confucius and mencius their reactionary ideological weapon for restoration and retrogression. these doctrines prevailed in china as the ideology of the declining classes for more than two thousand years and took deep root. while giving leadership to the chinese revolution and the struggle against reactionaries at home and abroad and against successive opportunist lines, chairman mao has for half a century repeatedly criticized confucianism and the reactionary ideas of revering confucius and opposing the legalist school. chairman mao is now again leading the whole party and the people of the whole country in a mammoth movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. the students pledged to go by chairman mao's revolutionary line, study hard, take an active part in the great struggle and carry it through to the end so that marxism will triumph over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the worker-peasant-soldier students of peking university, inheriting and carrying forward the fearless spirit of the revolutionary young people in going against the tide during the may 4th movement, have launched fierce attacks on the doctrines

of confucius and mencius advocated by lin piao. the "analects", a book compiled by confucius' disciples to record his discourses, sayings and acts, gave concentrated expression to confucius' reactionary ideology which advocated restoration and retrogression and opposed change. it was honoured as a "holy writ" by reactionaries of all ages, including lin piao and other ringleaders of revisionist lines. using marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought as their weapon, the first group of worker-peasant-soldier students in the philosophy department has annotated this book, translated it into modern chinese and criticized it sentence by sentence, paragraph by paragraph and chapter by chapter. this helps people gain a better understanding of the reactionary nature of the confucian ideology and recognize more clearly that the renegade and traitor lin piao was an outright devotee of confucius. a group of students of classical chinese works has started to annotate, translate and criticize "mencius".

only marxism can make a thorough criticism of the doctrines of confucius and mencius and defeat the reactionary ideas of worshipping confucius and reviving the ancient. led by the university party committee, the students have organized themselves into some 300 groups for studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao after school so as to grasp the sharp ideological weapon for criticizing lin piao and confucius. a study group made up of eight communist youth leaguers majoring in persian in the department of oriental languages began studying the "manifesto of the communist party", "critique of the gotha programme", "the orientation of the youth movement" and other works at the end of 1972. in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, they re-studied the "critique of the gotha programme" and levelled criticism at lin piao's reactionary programme "restrain oneself and return to the rites" in the critical marxist spirit. they pointed out that though confucius, lassalle and lin piao lived in different times, their reactionary programme were essentially the same, all intended for restoration and retrogression.

a group of first-year students of meteorology in the geophysics department studied "the orientation of the youth movement" by chairman mao and cited their own experience to refute the vicious slanders spread by lin piao against the settling of educated young people in the countryside. the students said that lin piao and company had used the doctrines of confucius and mencius to poison the minds of young people and tried to turn them into their tools for restoring capitalism. but this would never succeed. the students pledged to inherit and carry forward the revolutionary spirit of the may 4th movement, completely break away from the doctrines of confucius and mencius and all old ideas and temper themselves into successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat.

in summing up the may 4th movement, chairman mao pointed out: "a true revolutionaryshouldbe one who is willing to integrate himself with the workers and peasants and actually does so". under the leadership of the university party committee, the students have gone to factories, rural areas and people's liberation army units and joined the workers, peasants and soldiers in criticizing lin piao and confucius. at the same time, workers, peasants, soldiers and cadres have been invited to the university to attend study classes in the criticism of lin piao and confucius. a veteran worker once told the students of his sufferings in the old society. the students were deeply moved and, with deep class feelings, they wrote articles criticising lin piao for his criminal attempt to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. one article was entitled "man-eating 'benevolent' rule".

the students modestly learn from workers, peasants and soldiers and serve them. they have helped factories, communes, army units and neighbourhood communities run more than 300 study classes and train tens of thousands of activists for these units in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. the studens have compiled many popular booklets on criticism of lin piao and confucius to meet the needs of workers, peasants and soldiers. a group of students in the philosophy department has compiled the booklet "confucius is a venerable master for counter-revolutionary restoration". it exposes and criticizes the ultra-right essence of lin piao's line ideologically. the people's education publishing house has made it one of the self-study readers published for educated young workers and peasants. it is welcomed by workers, peasants, soldiers and educated young people settling in the countryside.

CHENGTU-KUNMING RAILROAD

New Railway Brings Changes to Southwest China Plateau

(NCNA-English Chengtu, May 3, 1974)

a new railway line has greatly promoted the economic growth of the szechwan-yunnan plateau in southwest china since it was opened to traffic in 1970. factories and mines, power stations and timber depots, towns and cities, have gone up along the 1,085-kilometre-long line that begins at chengtu, capital of szechwan province, and terminates at kunming, capital of yunnan province.

tapping abundant natural resources

there are dozens of minerals underground, big virgin forests and rich water resources on the mountainous plateau. the new chengtu-kunming railway helps tap these resources which lay idle in the past.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, iron, coal and asbestos mines were opened on both sides of the railway line. iron and steel works, machinery plants, hydroelectric power stations and lumbering centers sprang up, as well as large numbers of small factories. dozens of branch lines of the chengtu-kunming railway link all these enterprises. more than 70 per cent of the goods the railway sent out last year were products of these new enterprises.

the railway sends ore from the newly-opened lotzu and shangchang iron mines to the kunming iron and steel plant, which turned out four times as much pig iron and three times as much steel and rolled steel last year as in 1969, the year before the line was opened. three divisions and 13 workshops have been added to the plant that produces over one hundred kinds of rolled steel including sheet, medium plates and seamless tubes.

timber of western yunnan was formerly moved to kunming by lorries and the transportation cost was higher than the price of the timber. the railway now makes transportation much easier and cheaper. eight lumbering bureaus have been set up in the hengtuan mountain area, which has become one of china's major timber producers. the railway brings in a large amount of lumbering machinery and sends out huge quantities of timber. there are ten timber depots along the line. the railway has shipped out over two million cubic metres of timber in the past three years.

new town springs up, old town changes look

liangshan in szechwan province is an area where the yi people, one of china's national minorities, live in compact communities. a new town called kanlo has risen on the niujih river in the liangshan yi autonomous chou. a wide asphalted road runs through the city, lined on both sides by new multi-storey buildings. highway buses roll out of the town in all directions.

mountain-rimmed and rank with bush, kanlo was known in pre-liberation days as a "birds' nestle" to the local yi people. communication with the outside world was maintained through a narrow path and a suspension "rattan bridge". a number of houses and public utility facilities were built after democratic reform was carried out here in 1956.

construction of the chengtu-kunming railway gave birth to the new town of kanlo, site of the headquarters directing the construction of the northern section of the railway line. motor roads were built, bridges thrown up, factories erected and stores opened, transforming the look of kanlo every day till it is now a new city with a population of over 10,000. the small farm tool shop here has grown into a farm machinery plant producing rice-huskers, fodder-crushers, hydro-turbines and other implements. cement-making, power-generating, food-processing, printing, building materials and other local industries have developed. a web of trunk and secondary motor roads now radiate from the county town, and a steel bridge spans the niujih river. sixty small hydro-electric power stations have been built in the county which had no electric supply before.

the emancipated slaves are so happy that they say: "in the old days, the only light we had at night was provided by the stars and glow-worms and we never used a lamp. now emancipated to become masters of the land, we have railways, factories and electric lights. the radiance of mao tsetung thought has illuminated the new socialist liangshan exclamation"

2,100-year-old hsichang city has taken on a new look. all trades here were declining in old china. the city made fast progress after liberation. since the chengtu-kunming railway was open to traffic, hsichang has been thriving. filthy ponds were filled up and new cinemas and department stores built in their place. muddy streets were asphalted. the city now has more than 30 factories, including metallurgy, machinery, sugar-refining and textile. total industrial output value in 1973 was double that before the railway was opened. the commercial departments assign the railway large shipments of local products -- walnuts, chestnuts, cork-oak and valuable chinese medicine, including antlers, musk, leopard bones and bear's gall bladders. needed industrial products are brought in from other parts of the country.

mountain villages thrive

the people of yuehhsi county on the taliang mountains are greatly benefited by the railway in their fight against backwardness. over the past three years and more, trains brought in 90 tractors and a large amount of other farm machines, irrigation equipment and chemical fertilizer, nearly a million fruit saplings, and good grain seed from other parts of the country. the county's grain output increased by 60 per cent in 1973 compared with that of 1969, the year before the opening of the railway.

in the chuhsiung yi autonomous chou of yunnan province, there was only one highway running from kunming to western yunnan in the past. large quantities of goods were held up. now goods flowed endlessly to the seven regions and chous of western yunnan.

the autonomous chou has deepened its movement to learn from the national pace-setter tachai production brigade and developed agriculture by making full use of the large quantities of goods brought in and technique introduced through the railway. it reaped an all-round good harvest last year. the average income of the commune members was double that of the year before the inauguration of the railway line.

workers of minority nationalities

a young generation of railway workers of over ten nationalities came into being as the railway was built. sons and daughters of slaves, poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen, they came from snow-covered mountains and outlying villages.

chang wen-kuang of yi nationality has now become a diesel locomotive driver. in the course of the construction of the railway, he drove a steam locomotive and laid rails and erected bridges with other workers. inspired with the thought that the steel rails would link his home village with peking and other parts of the motherland, he worked with all his might day and night. after the railway was built, he continued to work as a diesel locomotive driver. the job required knowledge of physics and electricity, but he had only primary schooling. determined to live up to the expectations of the party and the people, he studied hard with the help of workers of han nationality. through three months of diligent efforts, he finally mastered the necessary theory of electric circuit and driving skill and began to work on his own. over the past two years and more, he has kept driving his locomotive safely along the chengtu-kunming railway.

nearly a thousand workers of ten minority nationalities are working on the chengtu-kunming railway. tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, they have

raised their consciousness of class struggle, of the struggle between the two lines and of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. some have become leading cadres, others technicians, railway policemen, maintenance workers or drivers. all contribute their share to building socialism.

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

More Educated Young People Go to Countryside in Movement to Criticize Lin Piao, Confucius

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

nearly four hundred thousand educated young people in china have gone to settle in the countryside since the beginning of this year to accept re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants. they have raised their consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. initiated and led by chairman mao, the movement is shattering the doctrines of confucius and mencius which lin piao peddled, and the rotten concepts of looking down upon manual labour and the working people that prevailed for more than two thousand years.

before going to the countryside, many young people, in their letters to party or youth league organizations, pledged to integrate themselves with the workers and peasants, serve the people wholeheartedly and contribute their share in building up the new socialist countryside. they criticized such confucian canons as "he who excels in learning can be an official" and "those who work with their minds govern, those who work with their hands are governed". they exposed lin piao's crimes in slandering the settling of educated young people in the countryside as "reform through forced labour in a disguised form". in doing so, they said, lin piao was attempting to lead the young people astray and turn them into his tools for restoring capitalism.

in a letter to the peking municipal committee of the communist youth league, 14 graduates from the high school attached to peking university said: "by our deeds, we will sweep into the garbage heap of history the reactionary fallacies of lin piao together with the doctrines of his venerable masters confucius and mencius. by our actions we will completely break with traditional ideas exclamation

in the vast horizon of the countryside, we will face the world and brave the storm, and temper ourselves to be worthy successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat."

more than 30,000 educated young people from shanghai have gone to the countryside since the beginning of the year. over 800 who were going to settle in kiangsi province recently were given a warm send-off by hundreds of thousands of people lining the main streets and waving flowers and streamers. the young people raised the slogan: "we'll go to the countryside and make revolution as chairman mao teaches us." there were similar scenes in peking, sian, yinchuan, kwangchow, hofei and other cities across the country.

revolutionary parents give warm support and encouragement to their children going to the countryside. in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, they criticize the old ideas of bringing up their children as an insurance in their old age and hoping that their children would build careers for themselves. the parents urge their children to oppose revisionism and do farmwork. they repudiate the precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites" advocated by lin piao and condemn him for instructing his children to revere confucius and study the confucian classics in a vain attempt to establish a hereditary lin dynasty.

the veteran red armyman li hsiang-liang in northwest china's yinchuan city joined the revolution in 1933 and performed meritorious deeds in defending the shensi-kansu-ninghsia revolutionary base area during the anti-japanese war and the war of liberation. he told his daughter who graduated from middle school this year: "in the revolutionary war years, we used rural areas as our bases and defeated ferocious enemies with millet plus rifles. you are going there today, and you must carry forward the tradition of the revolution and be a good revolutionary successor."

a large number of cadres have been sent to the countryside to help local party organizations educate young city people. shanghai has sent more than 2,000 cadres to villages in anhwei, kiangsi, sinkiang, inner mongolia and heilungkiang. they join educated young people in studying marxist-leninist classics, including chairman mao's writings, and carrying out the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. determined to set an example to these young people, they help build up the new socialist countryside and at the same time temper themselves. lu heng-cheng, a cadre who went to work with educated young people in yunnan province, remarked: "we communist party members are revolutionaries. we don't want to become 'officials'. we will temper ourselves in revolutionary struggles so as to serve the people still better."

our great leader chairman mao wrote "the orientation of the youth movement" 35 years ago, in which he criticized confucius' reactionary notion of looking down upon farm work and the labouring people and pointed out that the correct path for young people was to integrate themselves with the workers and peasants. chairman mao said that if a youth is willing to integrate himself with the broad masses of workers and peasants and actually does so, he is a revolutionary; otherwise he is a non-revolutionary or a counter-revolutionary. chairman mao again called on the educated young people to go to settle in the countryside and accept re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants in 1968 during the great proletarian cultural revolution. more than eight million educated young people in china have settled down in the countryside in response to chairman mao's call over the past few years. they study works by marx, engels, lenin, stalin and chairman mao and modestly learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants. they have heightened their political consciousness and improved their ability in the course of the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. nearly 60,000 of them have joined the communist party and 830,000 the communist youth league, and 240,000 have been elected to leading bodies at various levels. they are now a vigorous force in the socialist revolution and construction.

Educated Young People in Central China Commune Integrate Themselves with Peasants

(NCNA-English Chengchow, May 4, 1974)

educated young people of a central china commune have once again studied chairman mao's brilliant work "the orientation of the youth movement" and declared their fixed determination to integrate themselves with the workers and peasants.

in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, these young intellectuals of the kuangkuotienti tayutsowei people's commune in honan province reviewed the fighting course they had traversed, and roundly criticized lin piao for his crimes in preaching the doctrines of confucius and mencius and attacking educated young people's settling in the countryside.

in "the orientation of the youth movement" written 35 years ago, our great leader chairman mao criticized confucius' contempt for physical labour and his hatred of

the labouring people, and called on young intellectuals to "go among the workers and peasants". after nation-wide liberation, the first group of educated young people of talichuang township, predecessor of the commune, returned to their home villages to take up farming in response to chairman mao's call and, together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, played an active part in the agricultural cooperation movement. in 1955, after reading an article about talichuang township's experience in planning co-operation, chairman mao commended the revolutionary action of its educated young people and wrote: "all intellectuals who can work in the countryside should be happy to go there. our countryside is vast and has plenty of room for them to develop their talents to the full." this brilliant instruction has since encouraged young intellectuals throughout china.

over the past 19 years, 840 educated young people have settled down in the commune, whose name was taken from that instruction. they have made constant efforts to remould their world outlook in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment and, working with great revolutionary vitality, contributed to the transformation of the countryside.

after the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius began, the educated young people joined the poor and lower-middle peasants in study and criticism. they put up wall-newspapers and arranged exhibitions to publicize the great significance of the movement among commune members.

citing their gains in the countryside, the young people vehemently criticized lin piao and the doctrines of confucius and mencius. they said: "more than two thousand years ago, mencius preached that 'those who work with their minds govern, those who work with their hands are governed'. in 1957, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi came to our region and spread the reactionary theory of 'studying in order to become officials'. and then lin piao the renegade and traitor viciously attacked sending young intellectuals to mountainous areas and the countryside as 'reform through forced labour in a disguised form'. this shows that all reactionaries tried hard to prevent educated young people from getting in touch with the working people and attempted to use them as tools for restoring the old system. since we settled in the countryside in response to chairman mao's call, we have participated in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines in the rural areas, learned from the noble qualities of the poor and lower-middle peasants and learned farming. we have transformed our subjective world in the course of transforming the objective world. over the past 19 years, 44 educated young people have been admitted into the chinese communist party and 324 have become members of the communist youth league. one hundred and forty people have been elected to leading bodies at provincial, administrative

regional, county, commune, brigade or team levels, and many have been recommended by poor and lower-middle peasants as labour models. it has been borne out by solid facts that we, as peasants of a new socialist type, have been growing up sturdily in the course of integrating ourselves with workers and peasants."

chairman mao in his article "the orientation of the youth movement" criticized confucius for disliking production campaigns, and called on young people throughout the country not only to study the theory of revolution but to take part in collective productive labour. educated young people now in the countryside feel particularly warm when studying this teaching of chairman mao's. they say: "when fan chih asked to be taught farming confucius abused him as 'a mean person' and declared that 'in farming there is hunger, in learning there is official emolument.' more than 2,000 years later, the renegade and traitor lin piao parroted him in attacking educated young people's going to settle in the countryside. this shows that both of them were enemies of the working people. working alongside poor and lower-middle peasants over the past 19 years, we have led in water from the river ju to irrigate low-yielding fields and raised the commune's grain output from slightly more than 1.5 tons to over 6.33 tons per hectare. orchards have been developed on the previously barren river banks, and shelter-belts planted round villages, by the fields and along the roads. many small workshops have been built in the commune. this once impoverished rural area has become a prosperous new socialist countryside with thriving woods and crops. we have come to see most clearly that it is indeed a magnificent undertaking to take part in collective productive labour and build socialism exclamation"

through study and revolutionary mass criticism, the educated young people see clearly the great immediate importance and far-reaching historic significance of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. they say: "during the may 4th movement, the chinese young people raised the slogan 'down with the confucian shop' and opposed worshipping confucius and studying confucian classics. they launched a revolutionary movement against the old culture, thus pushing china's anti-imperialist, anti-feudal bourgeois democratic revolution to a new stage. we should learn from them their revolutionary spirit and carry the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius through to the end. the movement is of great importance in speeding up china's socialist revolution and construction and in opposing and preventing revisionism. it is bound to have far-reaching influence.

"more than 30 years ago, chairman mao scientifically summed up the may 4th movement and pointed out that the intellectuals must take the road of integrating themselves with the workers and peasants. he indicated that the shortcoming of the may 4th movement was that 'it was confined to the

intellectuals and that the workers and peasants did not join in'. so it did not fulfil the revolutionary tasks of opposing imperialism and feudalism in china.

chairman mao teaches us that though in a way the educated young people can take the lead in revolutionary struggles, they are not the main force. the basic revolutionary forces are the workers and peasants. young intellectuals must go among the worker and peasant masses if the revolution is to be crowned with victory.

"six years ago chairman mao once again called on 'young people with education to go to the countryside'. this is the orientation of the chinese youth movement today. we should learn from the valuable experience and lessons of the may 4th movement and advance firmly along the road indicated by chairman mao till the realization of communism."

WORKER-PEASANT CADRES

One Thousand Young Worker-Peasant Cadres Promoted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

more than 1,000 young worker-peasant cadres in peking have recently been promoted to be party committee secretaries and revolutionary committee chairmen of municipal or district departments, factories, mines or rural people's communes.

since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution, more than 20,000 outstanding workers and peasants have been given leading posts at various levels in the chinese capital. most of them are young workers and peasants of both sexes. others are veteran workers and poor and lower-middle peasants.

after the convocation of the tenth party congress last august and in line with the principle of combining old, middle-aged and young people in the composition of leading bodies, the peking municipal party committee mapped out a plan to train successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat and to promote young cadres from grassroots units. responsible members of party committees at various levels went to factories and people's communes to collect opinions. the 1,000 recently-promoted young leading cadres, who average less than thirty years of age, were selected on recommendation by the worker-peasant

masses after full discussion among them. working alongside old cadres at their present posts, the young cadres diligently study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao' works, earnestly carry out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies and maintain close ties with the masses. the leading groups have thus become more vigorous.

party committees at various levels held short-term, full-time study classes for the young cadres to attend by turns. they raised their theoretical level and the consciousness of the struggle between the two lines in the course of studying marxism-leninism and the party's basic line and policies.

old cadres also help them with their work whole-heartedly.

li teh-liang, the 27-year-old deputy party secretary of the mentoukou coal mines on the western outskirts of peking, was formerly a coal cutter. he has persisted in studying marxist-leninist works for eight years and more. busy as he is at his present post, he always finds time to read and study, sometimes till mid-night. in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, he re-studied "anti-duhring", the "critique of the gotha programme", "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people" and other works for the purpose of criticizing the reactionary words and deeds of lin piao and confucius. he was the first to speak at a recent criticism meeting attended by all miners. he said: "the reactionary doctrines of confucius and mencius stood for exploitation and against rebellion. all reactionaries in history lauded them and made them their reactionary ideological weapon to rule the people. we see clearly that in preaching confucius' 'restrain oneself and return to the rites', lin piao wanted us to be exploited and oppressed as were the veteran workers of our mines under the rule of imperialism and the kuomintang reactionaries.' lin piao and company clamoured that all the enemies of the dictatorship of the proletariat should be politically liberated. in other words, they wanted to plunge us back into the abyss of our past suffering. the current deep-going movement to criticize lin piao and confucius is a political and ideological struggle to uphold marxism against revisionism and to defend the dictatorship of the proletariat against a capitalist restoration. this struggle will enable us to carry out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line better."

as a coal miner, li teh-liang proved a young path-breaker, always working where the conditions were most difficult. now as party secretary, he often works alongside the miners down the shaft. many old miners refer to him as a fine successor to the working class trained by the party.

the recently-promoted young cadres were once leaders of grassroots units. in the two-line struggle, they have

displayed the revolutionary spirit of daring to go against the tide and adhered to chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. twentythree-year-old wang teh-hsiu, now party secretary of the pangkechuang people's commune, came to settle in the nantunfa brigade six years ago when he graduated from a peking junior middle school. he struggled daringly against a bad element who had sneaked into the party and usurped the deputy secretaryship of the brigade party branch. taking advantage of the hospitalization of the party branch secretary, the bad element had instigated some people to give up farming and do odd jobs in town to make more money. wang teh-hsiu, together with the majority of the peasants, seriously studied and carried out the policy "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development" and criticized that capitalist tendency. after one year of hard work, the brigade gathered a total of 360 tons of grain, as against 165 tons in the previous year. two years later, the peasants levelled more than 66 hectares of farmland with adequate irrigation and drainage facilities. grain output rose steadily.

he keeps the fine quality of the labouring people after he became secretary of the commune party committee. he often goes to work direct in production teams, setting an example for other leading members of the commune party committee. the commune, with a population of 17,000, is doing well in revolution and production.

women account for one-fifth of the new young cadres. one of them is 23-year-old pai hsien-pan, vice-chairman of the tahsing county revolutionary committee. to improve her ability to work independently, the standing committee of the county party committee sent her on a work stint at the chingyuntien people's commune. she joined the commune members in the field work in the daytime while explaining the party's basic line to the commune and brigade cadres in the evening.

pai hsien-pan is concurrently president of the county women's federation. she often finds time to have a chat with women commune members while working by their side. she found that a number of women were unable to take part in study and work as regularly as the men on account of household chores and the need to take care of their children. so she got people together to recall how chairman mao has showed consistent concern for the emancipation of women and how china's socialist system has provided favourable conditions for it and to criticize the revisionist line of liu shao-chi, lin piao and company and the reactionary confucian concept of "superiority of men over women" they preached. at a meeting of the standing committee of the county party committee, she proposed that more importance should be attached to women's participation in study and work, which was supported by the committee.

now nurseries and sewing groups have been set up in many production teams in this county and men are encouraged to help out with household work. over 90 per cent of the women in the county now take part in collective productive labour regularly. in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the county's 200,000 women are playing an important role in both revolution and production.

FILMS

Review of Chinese Color Feature Film, "Pine Ridge"

(NCNA-English Peking, May 3, 1974)

the colour feature film "pine ridge" has been shown in cinemas throughout china since the spring festival. audiences of workers, peasants and soldiers say the film is a real achievement made under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line in art and literature.

it is one of the new films which have the vigorous life and struggle in the countryside in socialist china as theme. the setting is pine ridge, a mountain village in north china, in 1962. the plot deals with how old poor peasant chang wan-shan, a communist, struggles against a covert reactionary rich peasant chien kuang who has come from elsewhere. helped by the secretary of the party branch and commune members, chang wan-shan exposes the class enemy and smashes his conspiracy to undermine the socialist collective economy.

a skilled horse-cart driver, chien kuang worms himself into the confidence of the production team leader and becomes the team's cart driver. he delivers the team's farm produce to town frequently and there engages in capitalist speculation to the detriment of the interests of the commune members and the collective economy.

chang wan-shan, who tends the production team's horses, discovers chien kuang's illegal activities. he attaches great importance to who should wield the horse whip as the team's cart driver, because it involves the issue of perseverance in taking the socialist road or restoring capitalism.

supported by the party branch secretary, he trains young peasants to drive carts so as to replace chien kuang

and ensure that the production team advances on the socialist road.

as the young peasants are being trained, chien kuang plays tricks, causing one of the horses to fall sick and a road accident in which the horses shy and the driver loses control. he sows dissension and persuades the team leader and some commune members to stop the training course, so that he can gain permanent possession of the horse whip.

a cart-driver for a landlord before liberation, chang wan-shan was maltreated and has a painful knee joint. but in this sharp class struggle, he rises to the occasion like a true communist despite his age and ailment. amid applause, he takes the whip from chien kuang and drives the cart loaded with farm produce to town, taking some young trainees with him. on the road, he exposes chien kuang's plot to cause another accident. later, under the leadership of the party branch, the commune members unmask chien kuang as a counter-revolutionary.

the film focuses on the seizure of the whip as a concrete example of a contradiction in its depiction of class struggle in the period of socialism. it shows how china's socialist new villages are making vigorous advances in the struggle between the two classes and the two roads. it lauds the revolutionary spirit of the chinese working people in revolution and construction. the film vibrates with a sense of the present era.

socialist art and literature must reflect the class struggle and the two-line struggle in life. a basic task of socialist art and literature is to present typical heroes of the proletariat. in life, proletarian heroes come to the fore in the storms of class struggle and the two-line struggle. the film-makers learned from the experience accumulated in creating the model revolutionary theatrical works and applied it in presenting chang wan-shan, the main hero, in the course of struggle.

the film starts with two young peasants losing control of the cart and the panic-striken horses dashing down hill. chang wan-shan meets the horses head-on and pulls the rein hard with both hands like a pair of pliers. this shows the fine revolutionary quality of the old poor peasant as he risks his safety to protect the two young peasants and the team's horses and cart. as the story develops, the film shows chang wan-shan's high class consciousness and his dedication to the revolution and the people.

when the production team is busy making deliveries after a good fruit harvest, chien kuang refuses to drive the cart as a threat and demands possession of the whip. chang wan-shan seizes the whip, jumps onto a slope,

denounces chien kuang, and drives the cart away in triumph. prior to this, the film shows how concerned the party branch secretary and young peasants are when chang wan-shan has a relapse of his knee injury. chang wan-shan tells the young peasants how he contracted the ailment under landlord oppression, and encourages the young peasants to advance on the socialist road. this detailed portrayal shows the outlook of the leading hero in depth. in the complicated class struggle, he keeps the initiative in his hands and forces the class enemy to retreat until his plot fails. as the struggle deepens, the heroic image of chang wan-shan grows.

the makers of the film said: "the success of the film arises from our criticism of liu shao-chi's revisionist line on literature and art and our attempt to carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line conscientiously." an attempt was made to make this film in 1962, but it failed because of the influence of liu shao-chi's revisionist line. the hero of the film was placed in a passive position, sometimes clear-headed and sometimes muddled, while the class enemy chien kuang was presented as formidable. this distorted the image of china's poor and lower-middle peasants and the class struggle during the historical period of socialism. the new film gives a correct and detailed description of the principal characters.

the actors and actresses worked on the film with profound proletarian feelings. as members of the chengteh administrative regional modern drama troupe in hopeh province, they often went among the masses. they performed in villages, lived and did farmwork with the poor and lower-middle peasants and received re-education from them. they made effort to remould their world outlook and deepen their class feelings for the poor and lower-middle peasants. the actor performing the hero visited many poor peasants and was told how they suffered in the old society and how their life improved after liberation. he began to have the same feelings as the poor peasants. in the film, when chang wan-shan recalls his suffering before liberation, the presentation is forceful and moving. the dangerous act of pulling the shying horses to a halt is successful because the actor learned from the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death of the poor and lower-middle peasants. audiences praise the presentation of the hero as a vivid picture of a poor peasant loyal to chairman mao, the party and the socialist cause.

MACHINE TOOLS

Northeast China Plant Self-Reliantly Produces Automatic Machine Tools

(NCNA-English Shenyang, May 3, 1974)

a machine tools plant in northeast china is mass producing automatic multi-spindle machine tools which a leading industrial department decided to import in 1971.

upon hearing the decision, the plant filed a telegram to that department saying: "please place the order with our plant. tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, we chinese workers have aspiration and ability to make the machines ourselves."

one of the major machine tool producers in liaoning province, the shenyang no. 3 machine tools plant had tried to make such machines before the cultural revolution. the prototype of the machine, however, fell far short of requirements because the plant leadership was influenced by liu shao-chi's revisionist line and relied solely on a few experts.

the plant party committee, more conscious of the mass line now, discarded its old practice and asked the workers to discuss whether they could design and make the machine as required in a short period of time.

the workers gave a positive answer. they pledged to work hard and meet the country's needs in accordance with chairman mao's principle "maintain independence and keep the initiative in our own hands and rely on our own efforts".

veteran worker wang ming-chu, a communist party member, said: "the taching oil workers worked hard and built a big oilfield in less than three years. this gave the lie to the claim by the western bourgeoisie that china was oil-poor. we should pluck up our courage and follow their example."

cadres, workers and technicians pooled their wisdom to improve the first design. veteran worker li fu suggested ways to help stabilize the positioning structure of the machine, one of the major defects in the design. kang chin-pao and sun li-jen, who formed a worker-technician team, worked day and night to add a fluidics system to the machine.

more than 700 cadres, workers and technicians were organized to make two dozen pieces of specialized equipment for mass production of the machine.

the foundry workers adopted hydraulic sand cleaning, green sand moulding and other advanced techniques to

double production capacity to meet the increasing needs for castings.

after repeated experiments, li yu and other workers turned out a combination borer for machining spindle drums of the automatic machine.

total output value of the plant in 1973 was four times the figure for 1965, the year before the cultural revolution began.

IRON AND STEEL OUTPUT

Central China Iron and Steel Plant Doubles Output During Cultural Revolution

(NCNA-English Chengchow, May 3, 1974)

the anyang iron and steel plant in central china's honan province has nearly doubled steel output during the great proletarian cultural revolution by implementing the principle of self-reliance and hard work and deepening the movement to learn from taching, national pace-setter in industry.

output of pig iron increased sevenfold and iron ore elevenfold in 1973 compared with 1965, the year prior to the cultural revolution.

the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius pushed production further up in the first quarter of this year. the plant overfulfilled the quarterly state plan for steel., output of pig iron and iron ore was 20 per cent above the same 1973 period.

encouraged by the general line formulated by chairman mao "go all out, aim high and achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", the people of the province built this medium-sized iron and steel plant through self-reliance in the great leap forward year of 1958. interference by liu shao-chi's revisionist line, however, later forced most of the blast furnaces and iron mines to stop production.

during the cultural revolution, the workers and cadres of the plant condemned liu shao-chi's crimes. their enthusiasm for socialism soared and a mass campaign for technical innovations followed.

to boost iron ore production, miners made pneumatic drill legs, large presses and 100-ton oil-hydraulic presses and other equipment on their own. the plant is now self-sufficient in iron ore.

steel-makers improved out-dated technique and succeeded in charging molten iron from the blast furnace directly into the converter, doing away with the cupola. this releases manpower for other work and saves coking coal.

the state at the beginning of this year assigned the plant to produce round billets. the converter workshop was short of the equipment to meet the rigid technical requirements. a veteran steel-maker, a communist, was the first volunteer to shoulder the task. young workers also pledged: "whatever difficulties, we will make the round billets the state urgently needs."

cadres of the workshop went among the workers and joined them in denouncing lin piao's capitulationism and national betrayal. cadres and workers studied chairman mao's teachings on independence and self-reliance. three-in-one combination groups of workers, technicians and cadres were set up to tackle knotty problems. all this led to the final success.

the plant now makes 400 kinds of steel, as against 200 in 1965, including many for agricultural use.

TAIWAN

Lo Ching-chang, Lu Tsun-fu Meet and Fete Mr. Kuang Hui-sheng Who Crosses Over and Returns to Mainland

(NCNA-English Peking, May 3, 1974)

lo ching-chang, deputy secretary-general of the state council, and lu tsun-fu, leading member of a department concerned, today met and feted mr. kuang hui-sheng, former army lieutenant and special employee of aid material receiving office, keelung, combined service forces, of the chiang kai-shek clique.

comrades lo ching-chang and lu tsun-fu had a cordial talk with mr. kuang hui-sheng. they extended a welcome to him for the patriotic action which he, inspired by the excellent national and international situation, had taken determinedly in breaking away from chiang kai-shek clique's reactionary

rule, crossing over and returning to the mainland. they expressed the hope that he would join the people of the whole country in contributing to the liberation of taiwan and to the building of the socialist motherland.

mr. kuang hui-sheng expressed his deep gratitude for the solicitude shown by the government and people since his return.

present at the meeting and the banquet were wang hsiao-lan and ho kuang-chieh.

mr. kuang hui-sheng arrived here by air from shanghai on april 22. he visited factories, people's communes and places of historical interest in shanghai and peking. he also attended garden-party celebrations for may day in peking.

Eleven Crew-Members of Wrecked Trawler from Taiwan Province Rescued by Yentai Fishing Team Leave Shanghai for Taiwan Province

(NCNA-English Shanghai, May 4, 1974)

on the early morning of may 1, the single-trawler "fengyang no. 2" from keelung city of taiwan province was trapped in a serious accident of ship-wreck while fishing at sea. shortly after messages for help were signalled by the crew, the trawler sank out of sight. upon discovering this, all crew-members of a fishing team under the yentai marine fishing company of shantung province, with brotherly feelings for their compatriots from taiwan province, went into an all-out effort of rescue in the teeth of the storms and waves and brought to safety the eleven members of the crew of the "fengyang no. 2" who were floating on the sea.

the eleven crew-members of the "fengyang no. 2" left shanghai today on their way back to taiwan province.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND THIRD WORLD

Jen-min Jih-pao Acclaims Victory of Third World's United Struggle against Hegemonism

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1974)

the "people's daily" today carries an editorial entitled "major victory of third world's united struggle against hegemonism". the editorial reads as follows:

the special session of the u.n. general assembly to study the problems of raw materials and development, which attracted world-wide attention, came to a successful close after an acute struggle. at the session, the representatives of the great number of third world countries concentrated their attacks on exploitation and plunder practised by imperialism, especially by the superpowers, and came out with a powerful call to defend national sovereignty, protect national resources and develop national economy. on the u.n. rostrum, a great number of small or poor countries looked down upon in the past, challenged in categorical, bold and straight terms the one or two truculent and tyrannical rich superpowers. bold and elated, the third world was in high and vigorous spirits whereas the superpowers were in an awkward predicament, isolated as never before and put in the dock completely. this created a new situation in u.n. history and will have far-reaching significance in promoting the peoples' struggle against imperialism and hegemonism. the chinese government and people warmly congratulate the third world on this major victory of united struggle against hegemonism.

the "declaration on the establishment of a new international economic order" and the "programme of action" adopted at the special session call for the breaking of the monopoly by imperialism, the superpowers in particular, of the world economy and for the establishment of new international economic relations. this is an important achievement of the third world in its united struggle against hegemonism. the "declaration" stresses that "the greatest and most significant achievement during the last decades has been the independence from colonial and alien domination of a large number of peoples and nations". however, colonialism and neo-colonialism in all forms "continue to be among the greatest obstacles to the full emancipation and progress of the developing countries and all the peoples involved". this shows that after achieving political independence the developing countries are still faced with the common

task of struggling against imperialism and hegemonism and for the consolidation of national independence and the development of the national economy. the "declaration" puts forward a series of important principles for the founding of a "new international economic order", including sovereign equality of states and defence of territorial integrity; the inalienable right of all countries to participation on the basis of equality in the solving of world economic problems; permanent sovereignty of every state over its natural resources and all domestic economic activities including the right to regulation and supervision of the activities of trans-national corporations and to measures of nationalization; and the right of the developing countries to found associations of producers of raw materials and primary products. these just demands demonstrate the burning desire of the third world countries and people for the independent development of their national economy; they reflect the irresistible historical trend that countries want independence, nations want liberation and the people want revolution.

the struggle at this session was focussed on the need or no need to change completely the current international economic relations based on inequality, control and exploitation. the numerous third world countries resolutely called for smashing the old order and system and establishing new international economic relations based on equality. president houari boumediene of the council of revolution of algeria pointed out sharply that "like the colonialist order", the present economic order of the world "is unjust and outdated". but the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, are doing their utmost to preserve this colonialist order. the u.s. representative threatened the third world countries against pushing their "claims beyond the limits", against "nationalization" and establishment of joint associations of raw material-producing countries. the representative of soviet revisionism stepped out pugnaciously and asserted brazenly that his country will never allow "establishment of a new international economic order and will never accept the dividing of the world into "'poor' and 'rich' countries". he also asserted that at the present session, "the interests of all states should be fully safeguarded". the abominable and malicious acts of the superpowers suffered an ignominious defeat under the head-on blows dealt them by the representatives of the third world countries.

the representative of soviet revisionism repeatedly demanded that the world "new" be struck out from the phrase "a new international economic order" in the "declaration" and replaced by the word "preservation". the soviet revisionists harbour such intense hatred for the word "new" because they want to perpetuate the old order so as to maintain superpower control, exploitation and plunder over most of the countries the world over. their opposition to dividing countries into rich and poor is an attempt to cover up the stern reality of the existence

of exploiters and the exploited and plunderers and the plundered in international economic relations and to hide their real features as the biggest international exploiter and oppressor. with regard to the assertion that "the interests of all states should be fully safeguarded", it is nothing but a demagogic stunt. to put it bluntly, it means safeguarding the colonial interests of the superpowers at the expense of the national interests of the numerous countries in the third world. the soviet revisionists also tried doggedly and shamelessly but failed to insert so-called "detente", "disarmament" and other rubbish into the document. all this shows that the soviet revisionists are the champions of the old order and system of colonialism, the reactionaries who go against historical trends and the dangerous enemy of the third world.

the actual international struggle vividly shows that the world today really consists of three parts, or three worlds, that are both interconnected and in contradiction with each other. the first world comprises the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union. the third world comprises the developing countries in asia, africa, latin america and other regions with the overwhelming majority of the world population. they constitute a revolutionary motive force propelling the wheel of world history and are the main force combating colonialism, imperialism and, particularly, the superpowers. at the current u.n. special session, the third world countries rose in rebellion against the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union. the superpowers are in the plight of "flowers fall off, do what one may," and their attempt to continue their control and manipulation of the united nations is becoming more and more impossible. the session further shows that only by treating the third world as equals and strengthening their ties with it, can the second world countries which are sandwiched between the superpowers and the developing countries effectively resist superpower control, infiltration and plunder and safeguard their independence and sovereignty.

the increasing awakening and growth of the third world is an outstanding symbol of the excellent situation of the world today. it is now crystal clear that it is not the third world which relies on imperialism, but it is imperialism which relies on the third world; and it is not the third world which is afraid of the superpowers, but it is the superpowers which are afraid of the third world. naturally, the struggle is protracted and arduous and the course is tortuous. however, so long as the numerous countries and people of the third world have a clear grasp of the situation, strengthen their unity, unite with all forces on earth that can be united and persist in protracted struggle, they will certain be able to defeat the aggressive schemes of imperialism, the superpowers in particular, thoroughly change the old and unequal international economic relations and create the essential

conditions for the independent development of their national economy.

china is a socialist country and belongs to the third world. the chinese people and the people of the third world countries have all along supported, assisted and encouraged one another. just as teng hsiao-ping, chairman of the chinese delegation to the special session of the u.n. general assembly, declared: "consistently following chairman mao's teachings, the chinese government and people firmly support all oppressed peoples and oppressed nations in their struggle to win or defend national independence, develop the national economy and oppose colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism. this is our bounden internationalist duty." we express full sympathy with and support for all the just demands put forward at the u.n. special session by the third world countries. we are determined to do well in china's socialist revolution and construction by relying on our own strength so as to make our contributions towards assisting the world peoples in their revolutionary struggles.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese, British Badminton Players Hold Friendly Matches in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

the visiting england badminton team held friendly matches with the chinese badminton team this evening in the peking capital indoor stadium.

seeing the friendly matches were yao hsiao-cheng, leading member of the state physical culture and sports commission, kuo lei, leading member of the chinese badminton association, and liang shang-yuan, deputy director of the west european affairs department of the foreign ministry, as well as stuart wyatt, president of the badminton association of england, peter birtwistle, leader of the england badminton team, and j. addis, british ambassador to china.

this is the first friendship contest since the england players' arrival here. in the three-hour contest, the players of the two countries had seven matches, including

men's and women's singles, men's and women's doubles and mixed doubles.

the results follow:

women's singles: liu hsiao-cheng -- m. beck 2 -- 0
men's singles: hou chia-chang -- p.e. whetnall 2 -- 0
men's doubles: fang kai-hsiang/chen tien-hsiang -- d. talbot/e.c. stuart 2 -- 0
wu chun-sheng/cheng ching-chin -- r.p. stevens/m.g. tredgett 2 -- 1

women's doubles: chen yu-niang/liang chiu-hsia -- g.m. gilks/m. beck 2 -- 1
chiu yu-fang/lin yu-ya -- s.d. whetnall/m.b. boxall 2 -- 0

mixed doubles: tang hsien-hu/chen yu-niang -- d. talbot/g.m. gilks 0 -- 2

the players of both countries showed pretty good form in the matches this evening. their superb technique and good sportsmanship won enthusiastic applause from the more than 18,000 spectators.

at the end of the matches, chinese coach chen fu-shou told hsinhua that the chinese badminton team received a friendly hospitality when it visited britain last year. "we are very happy to meet our old friends again", he added. at today's contest, players of the guest team were good at taking the offensive and displayed all-round skills. they were well-coordinated in the doubles events and showed a close defence. these are worth our learning".

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Peking Reception Marks Anniversary of Triumphal Return of Ethiopian Emperor

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

ethiopian ambassador to china makonnen kebret and his wife gave a reception in the embassy here this afternoon to mark the 33rd anniversary of the triumphal return of his imperial majesty haile selassie the first to addis ababa on may 5, 1941.

among the guests were chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei, minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng.

and leading members of chinese departments concerned ho ying, chen chieh, li ke, chang ling-pin, peng min, chang pin, ma jen-hui, hsiang chien and yang chi.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Alsatian Economic Mission from France Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

the alsatian economic mission to china from france led by jacques henry gros, vice-president of the regional chamber of commerce and industry of alsace, left here for home by air today after a visit to china.

chai shu-fan, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, met the mission when it was in peking. wang wen-lin, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, also met the mission and gave a banquet in its honour. the mission had contacts with various chinese import and export corporations and other departments concerned. the french guests toured places of historical interest and scenic spots in peking.

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian National Men's and Women's Volleyball Teams Leave Peking for Other Parts of China

(NCNA-English Peking, May 3, 1974)

the iranian national men's and women's volleyball teams led by ebrahim nemati concluded their friendly visit to peking and left here for shanghai, hangchow and kwangchow by air today before going home.

the guest teams were seen off at the airport by chang chih-huai, leading member of the ball games department of the physical culture and sports commission.

kuo lei, leading member of a department concerned and chinese volleyball coaches and players.

minister-counsellor djavad rajabzadeh of the iranian embassy in peking was on hand.

while in peking, the iranian volleyballers played three friendly matches with chinese counterparts. this further deepened the friendship and unity between the people and sportsmen of china and iran. the iranian friends visited the peking physical culture institute, the peking spare-time physical culture school and toured the palace museum, the summer palace and the great wall.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih Meets Japanese Delegation of Japan-China Civil Engineering Exchange Association

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with acting leader of the delegation of the japan-china civil engineering exchange association of japan isao akikusa, deputy leader yukio onouchi and secretary-general of the delegation katsumi fukagai and all members of the delegation.

present at the meeting were mao yi-sheng, president of the chinese society of civil engineering, and leading members of departments concerned.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Foreign Trade Minister Passes Through Peking En Route Home

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

kye ung tae, minister of foreign trade of the democratic people's republic of korea, passed through peking today on his way home after a visit abroad. he was seen off at peking airport by yao yi-lin, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, and hyun jun keuk, korean ambassador to china. the korean minister arrived here yesterday afternoon.

Changdok School of Pyongyang Welcomes Delegation of Yuwen Middle School of Kirin, China

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, May 4, 1974)

teachers and students of the changdok school of pyongyang held a meeting yesterday to warmly welcome the visiting delegation of the yuwen middle school of kirin, china.

friendly ties have been maintained between the changdok school where the great leader of the korean people comrade kim il sung studied in his childhood and the yuwen middle school where comrade kim il sung conducted revolutionary activities in his youth.

present at the meeting were kim yun son, vice-director of a department of the central committee of the worker's party of korea, kim jae bong, vice-minister of foreign affairs, wang gyong hak, vice-chairman of the pyongyang municipal administrative committee, kim ui gol, principal of the changdok school and others.

chinese ambassador to korea li yun-chuan was also present.

speaking at the meeting, kim ui gol, principal of the changdok school, said, "the changdok school and the yuwen middle school are a mirror of friendly relations between the peoples of korea and china. the two schools have a long and traditional friendship."

ting wen-chung, head of the delegation of the yuwen middle school, said in his speech, "all the teachers and

students of the yuwen middle school, together with the entire chinese people, value highly the great friendship and militant unity between the two parties and peoples of our two countries cemented in the long struggle. we will actively make contributions for strengthening and developing this great friendship and unity."

the korean and chinese comrades-in-arms exchanged silk banners at the meeting.

before the meeting, the delegation of the yuwen middle school went round the changdok school and saw an artistic performance by the students.

in the evening, the changdok school gave a reception in honour of the delegation of the yuwen middle school.

CHINA AND MONGOLIA

Mongolian Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

the mongolian government trade delegation led by d. tserensamga, vice-minister of foreign trade, left here for home by train yesterday.

the delegation was seen off at the railway station by chen chieh, chinese vice-minister of foreign trade, fan chi-chuan, commercial counsellor of the chinese embassy in ulan bator. also present was s. sosorbaram, mongolian ambassador to china.

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Moroccan King Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Rabat, May 2, 1974)

king hassan the second of morocco received at the royal palace this afternoon chinese ambassador to morocco chang wei-lieh who is leaving his post soon and had a friendly conversation with him.

moroccan minister of state for foreign affairs ahmed laraki was present on the occasion.

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Peking Press Circles Fete Senegalese Journalists' Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

peking press circles gave a banquet this evening in honour of the visiting senegalese jornalists' delegation headed by asane ndiaye, director of the general office of the ministry of information.

among those attending the banquet were leading members of peking press circles and departments concerned, including chu mu-chih, pan fei, ho kung-kai and wang chen. aly dioum, senegalese ambassador to china, was also present.

the journalists' delegation arrived in peking yesterday on a visit to china at the invitation of peking press circles.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Sierra Leone National Football Team Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 3, 1974)

the chinese football association gave a reception here this evening to warmly welcome the visiting sierra leone national football team headed by wallace johnson.

sierra leone ambassador to china r.e.k. taylor-smith and his wife and other embassy officials attended the reception.

present were yao hsiao-cheng, a leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, chao hsi-wu, a leading member of the chinese football association, leading members of departments concerned and chinese football coaches and players.

an atmosphere of unity and friendship prevailed throughout the reception. chao hsi-wu and wallace johnson toasted in their speeches the daily development of the unity and friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and sierra leone.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Soviet Revisionists Use Literature and Art to Glorify Militarism

(NCNA-English Peking, May 3, 1974)

the soviet revisionist renegade clique in recent years has intensified the use of literary and art works to encourage big russian chauvinism, advertise militarism, make literature and art more closely serve the political line of social-imperialism in pursuing all-round military expansion and war preparations, aggression abroad and the goal of world domination.

in his report to the soviet revisionist's "24th party congress", brezhnev called for literary and art works that reflect "patriotic themes". at the "5th congress of soviet writers", g.m. markov, first secretary of the union of soviet writers board, emphasized that "literature bears 'special responsibility' to army and navy personnel", and that "all efforts must be made to develop and strengthen

the military tradition in soviet literature". since 1968 to boost the creation of works on "military patriotism", the soviet revisionist renegade clique has held scores of nation-wide meetings, such as the "all-union meeting on works on patriotic themes", and "the meeting on patriotic military literature". soviet revisionist ringleaders frequently attended these meetings to issue "directives", and award prizes and medals. under the signboard of "defending the motherland", such meetings are aimed at mobilizing and organizing writers and artists to create works on "military patriotic" themes. after intense preparation, a steady stream of novels, films, plays and paintings that glorify militarism have been issued.

lenin pointed out long ago that the social-imperialists and the social-chauvinists actually champion "not 'defence of the fatherland' in the sense of combating foreign oppression, but the 'right' of one or other of the 'great' powers to plunder colonies and to oppress other nations". under the signboard of "defence of the fatherland", the soviet revisionists are trying to cover up the fact that they carry on aggression and expansion abroad, but the literary and art works they publish advertise imperialist aggressive wars, precisely as lenin pointed out.

one of the important themes of these literary and art works is the carrying forward of the old tsars' big russian chauvinist "tradition" of committing aggression. the soviet revisionists have more than once boasted that "from ancient times there have been real legends about the expeditions of our ancestors", that soviet militarymen should remember their "heroic family history" and be "worthy successors to the fighting honour" of the tsarist armies; they must "hold sacred the glorious fighting tradition of their ancestors". holding to the tsarist russian tradition, the soviet literary magazine "young guard", in a commentary openly lauded notorious colonialists in russia's history as "patriotic" heroes. it praised the old tsar alexis, for great russian "patriotic feats" though he is known for aggression and expansion. it appealed for keeping to the inherited "eternal and unchangeable russian spirit" of the old tsars.

"gold fever", a long novel published by the soviet revisionists, distorts history and openly defends the crimes of the tsarist russian empire in committing aggression against china. it alleges that the vast land area in northeast china, annexed by tsarist russia by means of unequal treaties, was "first opened up" by russian immigrants "through innumerable difficulties and hardships". "literary gazette" lauded the author of this novel as one who constantly uses an art form to describe the exploits of discoverers, navigators and explorers of russia's frontiers. in the film "officers" the claim is openly made that soviet armymen today should

"defend" as tsarist russian officers did "their russian fatherland".

these works also publicize the gangster logic that "aggression is justifiable". the soviet literary journal "october" shamelessly described the armed occupation of czechoslovakia by the soviet revisionists in 1968 as "soviet armymen" carrying out their "internationalist duty", which it says "obviously reflected their truly valiant and heroic character and their maturity as citizens". "czechoslovakia, a year of test", a full-length colour documentary, issued by the soviet revisionists, also tries to justify the soviet revisionist aggression against czechoslovakia. the soviet press described this film as "an outstanding documentary" with "profound internationalism" and "political reality", which will help to "consolidate the friendly relations between the soviet union and czechoslovakia and other socialist countries". this film, which tries to justify the social-imperialist aggression in czechoslovakia, was awarded "the state prize on literature and art".

competition for maritime dominance constitutes an important part of soviet revisionist social-imperialism's contention for world hegemony. this is fully reflected in soviet literary and art works. the soviet documentary "the ocean" plays up soviet social-imperialists' global expansion through portrayal of a soviet admiral in command of the russian fleets in the atlantic and pacific oceans, the barents sea, the arctic ocean, the baltic sea, the black sea and the mediterranean. in the novel "nuclear submarines on the alert", the soviet revisionists style themselves as sea overlords by claiming that "russia's maritime navigation is as ancient as farming", that many islands have been named after the russians, and many navigation lines were "opened up by the russian navy". therefore, it says, the idea of "loafing about in one's own territorial waters" is unacceptable. "before the war we did not often go to sea", it notes, "but at present a fundamental change has taken place". soviet ships now "sail on all the seas and oceans" in all seasons of the year.

some soviet revisionist films promote the contention for nuclear superiority by making a display of rockets and nuclear weapons. a full-length feature film in colour, "tame the flames", describes the soviet revisionists' competition for nuclear superiority, advertises the militarization of the national economy, boasts about the "power" of russian rockets and nuclear weapons, and urges scientists to serve "the rocket shield". the director of the film has repeatedly emphasized that many shots in the film were taken from reality, not staged. a "pravda" commentary claimed that "'tame the flames' is our political film", and "is of 'historic significance' in the deepest sense of these words". "krasnaya zvezda"

described this film as "flames of bold thinking and action". another film "courtesy call" through military manoeuvres and war alert practice, shows in close-up shots rows of rockets lined up waiting to be fired. one of the characters in the film spells out the writer's intention. he is asked if he is going to write a play about the modern navy, he replies: "today the voice of destroyers armed with guided missiles is far more convincing than any play." the long novel "thunder of rockets" devotes much space in relating the dream of a rocket force commander: a nuclear war breaks out in the world. he boards a plane and from the air attacks the enemy with nuclear warheads to win victory. these descriptions seem to graphically reflect the soviet social-imperialist dream to dominate the world through nuclear blackmail and war.

CHINA AND UN

Eighth Session of UN Industrial Development Board Opens in Vienna

(NCNA-English Vienna, May 3, 1974)

the eighth session of the united nations industrial development board opened here yesterday. present at the session were representatives of 45 member states of the board.

among the issues to be discussed at the session are the preparatory work for (united nations industrial development organization) unido's second general conference and the long-range strategy of unido.

the chinese delegation with wang yueh-yi, ambassador to austria, as representative and with chang hsien-wu and chang ping-chien as deputy-representatives attended the session.

after the election of the presidium, the session entered into general debate.

chinese representative wang yueh-yi spoke at a meeting this morning.

in his speech, he pointed out that the eighth session of the united nations industrial development board is meeting at a time when the united struggle of the peoples and the third world countries against hegemonism is in

vigorous upsurge. the broad ranks of the developing countries have been winning successive new victories in opposing the aggression and plunder of imperialism and hegemonism. by those victories they have created favourable conditions for the development of their national industries.

he said, the developing countries feel a pressing need for industrialization because they want to develop their national economies, improve the livelihood of their people and consolidate their political independence. the development of their national industries has by no means been smooth-sailing. as pointed out in the "economic declaration" of the fourth conference of heads of state and government of non-aligned countries, "imperialism is the biggest obstacle to the emancipation and progress of the developing countries". the contention between the superpowers is becoming ever fiercer, plunging the whole world in turmoil. imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism, particularly the superpowers resort to new tactics to continue the pursuit of their policies of expansion, plunder and exploitation. all this constitutes a serious impediment to the industrialization of the developing countries.

he stressed that "it is more necessary to be on guard against that superpower which styles itself 'the friend of the developing countries'. this superpower, while begging itself for loans from abroad to import industrial and mining equipment and technical know-how, is stretching out its sinister tentacles to a number of developing countries under the signboard of 'helping developing countries promote industrialization'." he further pointed out that it has set up some industrial projects in developing countries. but they are projects undertaken for its own interests rather than those of the recipient countries, projects that serve its policy of expansion and plunder rather than the recipient countries' industrial development and national defence construction. it brazenly proclaims the strategic resources of other countries to be "international assets" and plunders other countries at will in the name of raising their capability of utilizing these resources by their industry.

he said, "the more such industrial and mining enterprises are built, the more will developing countries suffer exploitation and plunder. to put it bluntly, it is anything but helping the industrialization of developing countries; it is rather out-and-out economic colonialization. this neo-colonialist policy practised under the cloak of 'internationalism' is no different in essence from old-line imperialism, only the forms have changed and the tactics more cunning, that's all.

"the developing countries have learned through experience that only by strengthening their unity against imperialism and hegemonism and only by carrying out repeated struggle

against aggression, subversion and plunder will they be able to break through the constraints, remove the obstacles and open up a broad road to industrialization."

wang yueh-yi said that "the practice of many developing countries proves that they should mainly rely on the strength and wisdom of their people, working actively at the same time to strengthen the militant unity and the mutual aid and co-operation among them."

he said, "the people of developing countries who have suffered greatly from aggression, exploitation and plunder fully realize that they will face many difficulties and obstacles and will have to put in a lot of work and sacrifices in order to clear away the mess left behind by imperialism and effect industrialization through self-reliance. they are even more aware, however, that if they do not base themselves on domestic resources and rely on themselves, it would be impossible to free themselves from dependence and surbordination and impossible to realize a truly independent industrialization."

he also pointed out: "the industrialization of developing countries is linked up with the development of the national economy as a whole. as we in china see it, it is very important that the overall policy for the development of the national economy should be one which takes agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor, and that there should be a proper handling of the relationship between various sectors of the national economy, especially the relationship between agriculture, light industry and heavy industry."

he stressed that it is necessary for unido to pay heed to the voice of the developing countries.

prior to the opening of the session, the fourth session of the standing committee of unido was held from april 17 to 26.

in his speech at the session, chang hsien-wu, deputy representative of the chinese delegation, supported the just stand of numerous developing countries against imperialism and hegemonism and for safeguarding state sovereignty and developing national industry and their opposition to unido rendering assistance to the lon nol traitorous clique, israel, the saigon regime and the south korean regime. chang hsien-wu also took exception to unido's maintaining ties with other u.n. agencies which have so far still failed to expel the representatives of the chiang kai-shek clique.

UN Special Session Adopts "Program of Action on the Establishment of a New International Economic Order"

(NCNA-English United Nations, May 2, 1974)

the special session of the united nations general assembly to study the problems of raw materials and development yesterday adopted without voting "the programme of action on the establishment of a new international economic order".

the preamble of the programme says:

"in view of the continuing severe economic imbalance in the relations between developed and developing countries, and in the context of the constant and continuing aggravation of the imbalance of the economies of the developing countries and the consequent need for the mitigation of their current economic difficulties, urgent and effective measures need to be taken by the international community to assist the developing countries, while devoting particular attention to the least developed, land-locked and island developing countries and those developing countries most seriously affected by economic crises and natural calamities leading to serious retardation of development processes.

"with a view to ensuring the application of the declaration on the establishment of a new international economic order, it will be necessary to adopt and implement within a specified period a programme of action of unprecedented scope and to bring about maximum economic co-operation and understanding among all states, particularly between developed and developing countries, based on the principles of dignity and sovereign equality.

the "programme of action" stipulates that all efforts should be made "to put an end to all forms of foreign occupation, racial discrimination, apartheid, colonial, neo-colonial and alien domination and exploitation through the exercise of permanent sovereignty over natural resources"; "to take measures for the recovery, exploitation, development, marketing and distribution of natural resources, particularly of developing countries, to serve their national interests, to promote collective self-reliance among them, and to strengthen mutually beneficial international economic co-operation with a view to bringing about the accelerated development of developing countries"; "to facilitate the functioning, and to further the aims, of producers associations, including their joint marketing arrangements, orderly commodity trading, improvement in export income of producing developing countries and in their terms of trade, sustained growth of world economy for the benefit of all"; "to evolve a just and equitable relationship between prices of raw materials, primary commodities, semi-manufactured and manufactured goods

exported by developing countries and the raw materials, primary commodities, food, manufactured and semi-manufactured goods and capital equipment imported by them and to work for a link between the prices of exports of developing countries and the prices of their imports from developed countries"; "to take measures to reverse the continued trend of stagnation or decline in the real price of several commodities exported by developing countries"; "to take measures to promote the processing of raw materials in the producer developing countries".

on the question of food, the programme stipulates that efforts should be made "to take full account of specific problems of developing countries, particularly in times of food shortages, in the international efforts connected with the food problem"; and efforts should be made "by developed countries in evolving their policies relating to production, stocks, imports and exports of food to take full account of the interests of developing importing countries which cannot afford high prices for their imports, and developing exporting countries which need increased market opportunities for their exports".

on the question of general trade, the programme stipulates that all efforts should be made to take concrete steps for the amelioration of terms of trade of developing countries and for the elimination of chronic trade deficits of developing countries. these steps include: "improved access to markets in developed countries through the progressive removal of tariff and non-tariff barriers and of restrictive business practices"; "where products of developing countries compete with the domestic production in developed countries, each developed country should facilitate the expansion of imports from developing countries and provide a fair and reasonable opportunity to the developing countries to share in the growth of the market". multilateral trade negotiations between developed and developing countries should be guided by the principles of non-reciprocity and preferential treatment of developing countries and efforts should be made to seek sustained and additional benefits for the international trade of developing countries, so as to achieve a substantial increase in their foreign exchange earnings, diversification of their exports and acceleration of the rate of their economic growth.

the programme points out that efforts should be made to reform the international monetary system with the following objectives: "measures to check the inflation already experienced by the developed countries, to prevent it from being transferred to developing countries"; "measures to eliminate the instability of the international monetary system, in particular the uncertainty of the exchange rates especially as it affects adversely the trade in commodities"; "maintenance of the real value of the currency reserves of the developing countries by preventing their erosion from inflation and exchange rate depreciation of reserve currencies"; "full and effective participation of developing countries in all phases of decision-making for the formulation of an equitable and durable monetary system".

the programme urged that a series of urgent measures be taken to finance the development of developing countries and to meet the balance-of-payment crises in the developing world, among them: "appropriate urgent measures, including international action, to be taken to mitigate adverse consequences for the current and future development of developing countries arising from the burden of external debt contracted on hard terms"; "debt renegotiation on a case-by-case basis with a view to concluding agreements on debt cancellation, moratorium, rescheduling, or interest subsidization"; "appropriate steps to be taken to give priority to the least developed, land-locked and island developing countries and to the countries most seriously affected by economic crises and natural calamities, in the availability of loans for development purposes which should include more favourable terms and conditions".

the programme continues that all efforts should be made to take measures to encourage the industrialization of the developing countries and "to formulate an international code of conduct for the transfer of technology corresponding to needs and conditions prevalent in developing countries".

the programme lays particular stress on regulation and control over the activities of transnational corporations. it stipulates that all efforts should be made to formulate, adopt and implement an international code of conduct for transnational corporations in order to "prevent interference in the internal affairs of the countries where they operate and their collaboration with racist regimes and colonial administrations"; "regulate their activities in host countries, to eliminate restrictive business practices and to conform to the national development plans and objecives of developing countries".

the programme emphasizes promotion of co-operation among developing countries, pointing out that "collective self-reliance and growing co-operation among developing countries will further strengthen their role in the new international economic order". it prescribes the steps to be taken which include those "to support the establishment and/or improvement of appropriate mechanism to defend the prices of their exportable commodities and to improve access to and to stabilize markets for them"; "to protect their inalienable right to permanent sovereignty over their natural resources"; "to promote, establish or strengthen economic integration at the regional and subregional levels"; and

"to promote close co-operation in the fields of finance, credit relations and monetary issues, including the development of credit relations on a preferential basis and on favourable terms".

the programme stresses assistance in the exercise of permanent sovereignty of states over natural resources.

particularly, it stresses that all efforts should be made "to defeat attempts to prevent the free and effective exercise of the rights of every state to full and permanent sovereignty over its natural resources".

in the final part, the programme prescribes that a special programme is to be launched to provide emergency relief and development assistance to the developing countries most seriously affected by economic crises and natural calamities. and to this end, it "calls upon the industrialized countries and other potential contributors to extend immediate relief and assistance to the most seriously affected countries."

the programme appeals to the developed countries to consider favourably the cancellation, moratorium or rescheduling of the debts of the most seriously affected developing countries on their request as an important contribution to mitigating the grave and urgent difficulties of these countries".

the programme also "decides to establish a special fund under the auspices of the united nations, through voluntary contributions from industrialized countries and other potential contributors, as a part of the special programme, to provide emergency relief and development assistance".

CHINA AND US

American Acupuncture Anaesthesia Study Group Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 3, 1974)

a 12-member acupuncture anaesthesia study group from the united states led by emanuel m. papper arrived here yesterday for a study tour at the invitation of the chinese medical association.

the group was greeted at the airport by deputy secretary-general of the host organization fu yi-cheng and medical workers in peking.

American Architects' Delegation Leaves China for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

the 16-member american architects' delegation has left china for home after a friendly visit. it toured chinese capital peking, shanghai, shenyang, anshan, loyang, sian, soochow, hangchow and kwangchow between april 8 and 28. it came to china at the invitation of the architectural society of china.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Delegation of South Vietnam Women's Union for Liberation Led by Deputy Commander Nguyen Thi Dinh Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 3, 1974)

nguyen thi dinh, member of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation, chairman of the south viet nam women's union for liberation and deputy commander of the south viet nam peoples liberation armed forces, and the delegation of the south viet nam women's union for liberation she is leading arrived in peking by air this evening for a friendly visit to china.

the south viet nam comrades-in-arms were given a warm welcome at the airport by liu hsiang-ping, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and minister of public health, lin li-yun, member of the c.p.c. central committee, chu hui-fen, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee and a leading member of the general administration of civil aviation of china, li ta, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, ou tang-liang, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress, fu yu-fang, director of the peking women's federation and wang jo-chieh, chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam, and his wife chang lan-hsin, as well as several hundred women representatives of various circles here.

comrade nguyen thi dinh took an active part in the viet nam people's war of resistance to the french colonialists in her younger days. later, she led south viet nam women in courageous and dauntless struggle against the enemy in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the 11-member delegation she is leading includes heroines and intrepid women fighters. , they have brought with them the profound militant friendship of the people and women of south viet nam for the chinese people and women.

as nguyen thi dinh and other south viet nam comrades alighted from the plane, liu hsiang-ping and other chinese comrades met them at planeside, cordially shook hands with them and embraced them. the crowd of young peking women waved bouquets to pay high tributes to the heroic south viet nam women comrades-in-arms.

present were nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and diplomatic officials of the two embassies.

Vietnamese Maritime Transportation Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 3, 1974)

a four-member vietnamese maritime transportation delegation led by le van ky, director of the maritime transportation department of the ministry of communications and transport of viet nam, arrived here by train this afternoon.

the delegation was met at the railway station by wang pao-shan, director of the water transportation bureau of the chinese ministry of communications.

dinh van tram and le quang tuong, commercial counsellors of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking were also present.

Peking Banquet in Honor of Delegation of South Vietnam Women's Union for Liberation

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

liu hsiang-ping, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and minister of public health, lin li-yun, member of the c.p.c. central committee, and chu hui-fen, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee and a leading member of the general administration of civil aviation of china, gave a banquet this evening in the great hall of the people to warmly welcome the delegation of the south viet nam women's union for liberation with nguyen thi dinh, member of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation, chairman of the south viet nam women's union for liberation and deputy commander of the south viet nam people's liberation armed forces, as its leader and nguyen bach tuyet, member of the executive committee of the south viet nam women's union for liberation, as its deputy leader.

among the guests were also nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, as well as the diplomatic officials of the two embassies here.

liu hsiano-ping spoke first at the banquet. on behalf of the chinese women, she extended the warmest welcome and the most sincere regards to the comrades-in-arms and sisters from the heroic land.

she said: "in line with the teachings of president ho chi minh, the great leader of the vietnamese people, and holding high the banner of 'firm resolve to fight and win', the heroic south vietnamese women, together with the people of the whole country, have made immortal contributions to defeating the u.s. aggressors after protracted, arduous and bloody battles in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. since the war ended, the staunch south vietnamese people and women have continued to carry forward their revolutionary heroism and have made new contributions to safeguarding peace and defending the fruits of the revolution and to consolidating and building the liberated areas. by their great revolutionary spirit of defying brute force and daring to fight, the heroic south vietnamese brothers and sisters have set an example for the chinese people and women.

"the chinese people, who have been tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and are deepening the criticism of lin piao and confucius, firmly support the just struggle of the people of the third world and all other countries against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism", she continued. "in the future struggle, the chinese people and women will, as always, firmly support the just struggle of the people of south viet nam and of the three countries in indo-china till they win complete victory."

in her toast, nguyen thi dinh said: in the struggle against our common enemy -- imperialism and colonialism, the women and people of viet nam and china have always been fighting shoulder to shoulder and established a profound friendship praised by our beloved uncle ho as "profound is the friendship between vietnam and china, who are both comrades and brothers."

after nearly 20 years' struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, nguyen thi dinh went on, the south vietnamese women have matured rapidly and won brilliant successes in the fields of politics, military affairs, culture and society.

she took the united states and the nguyen van thieu clique to task for their crimes in seriously violating various provisions of the paris agreement. she declared that in order to uphold the paris agreement, safeguard the peaceful life of the people and defend the liberated areas, the women and other people of the south had no alternative to rising in struggle and dealing the criminals punishment they deserved.

the people of south viet nam still had many hardships and complicated problems on their way ahead, she said. by relying on the brilliant justice and the efforts of the women and other people throughout viet nam and with the support and help of the friends in the world, the people of south viet nam would surely win complete victory in their cause of striving for peace, independence, democracy, prosperity and then the reunification of the motherland.

a warm atmosphere of close unity reigned at the banquet. happy at their gathering, chinese and vietnamese comrades-in-arms and sisters chatted about their revolutionary friendship. chinese women artists sang chinese and vietnamese revolutionary songs for the guests during the banquet.

present were li ta, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; ou tang-liang, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress; leading members of departments concerned and representatives of the women in the capital including ting hsueh-sung, chao chun-chen and fu yu-fang; and chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam wang jo-chieh and his wife chang lan-hsin.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Youth Council Delegation of Federal Republic of Germany Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, May 3, 1974)

the youth council delegation of the federal republic of germany led by walter haas, president of the council, left peking for home by air yesterday via kwangchow after a visit to china.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by keng shih-chung and chu liang, leading members of departments concerned. rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china, was on hand.

while in china, the delegation visited peking, nanking, hangchow, shanghai, kwangchow and tachai production brigade of shansi province.

Guests from Federal Republic of Germany Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

ko po-nien, vice-president of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs, this evening met and feted hans koschnick, president of the senate of bremen of the federal republic of germany, and dieter klink, president of the burgerschaft, and their party. guests and hosts had a friendly conversation.

present on the occasions were ma chia-chun, hu pen-yao and other leading members of chinese organizations concerned.

also present were rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china, and embassy officials.

the guests arrived in peking yesterday on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese people's institute of foreign affairs.

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES

Chinese Delegation to World Health Assembly Meeting Leaves Peking for Geneva

(NCNA-English Peking, May 4, 1974)

the delegation of the people's republic of china to the 27th world health assembly meeting led by huang chia-szu, chief delegate and president of the chinese academy of medical sciences, left here by air this morning for geneva.

delegates on the delegation yeh cheng-pa and wang kuei-chen left by the same plane.

seeing them off at the airport were chiang hui-lien, leading member of the ministry of public health, and an chih-yuan and lin wei, leading members of departments concerned.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

May 16, 1974 No. 5615

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

Long Live Revolutionary Violence

by

Nan YU (南 郁)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, May 8, 1974)

The bourgeois careerist, conspirator, double-dealer, renegade and traitor Lin Piao personally wrote on October 1, 1969, a scroll bearing the words, "Those depending on virtue prosper and those depending on force perish. Those who treat the world with the ways of superior men and men of virtue are honest and tolerant in the extreme." These two short lines harbor very evil intentions.

In 1969, the 9th Congress of the Party once again affirmed the basic line of the Party for the whole historical period of socialism. Lin Piao and his gang of counter-revolutionary revisionists mortally feared and bitterly hated this Marxist-Leninist line which adheres to the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. Back on the eve of the 9th Party Congress, Lin Piao had ganged up with his sworn confederate Ch'en Po-ta to concoct a political report, in a vain attempt to use the trash of the idealist theory of only productive forces count to change fundamentally the basic line and policies of the Party and to oppose the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. This report was naturally rejected by the Party Central Committee. After this conspiracy was frustrated, they still refused to give up hope and secretly carried on their subversion.

What is especially worthy of note is that the 20th anniversary of the founding of the great People's Republic of China fell on October 1, 1969. The birth of the People's Republic of China was the outcome of the use of the revolutionary violence of the people to destroy the counter-revolutionary

violence of the Kuomintang after 28 years of hard struggle waged by the people of the whole country under the leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao. Chairman Mao said that this was "the best thing" "unknown before in the past several thousand years" and that "we celebrate first this event every year on National Day." On National Day in 1969, because the great proletarian cultural revolution had won a great victory and the proletarian dictatorship had been consolidated and strengthened, the people throughout the country were even more jubilant and inspired, and an excellent situation marked by prosperity was found everywhere in the socialist fatherland. At this time when everybody was rejoicing, Lin Piao hid in a dark corner and wrote this scroll. He used the Confucian language to maliciously attack revolutionary violence and curse the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Eighteen days afterward, Lin Piao again wrote the scroll bearing the words, "Of all things this is the most important--to subdue one's self and return to propriety." This was a reactionary program that vainly attempted to restore capitalism. These words leaked out his ambitious counter-revolutionary "secrets." Actually, it was for the purpose of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety" in a vain attempt to usurp supreme powers in the Party and the State, to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and to restore capitalism that he advocated what the Confucian school called "rule of virtue" and cursed revolutionary violence.

Lin Piao Replays the Hackneyed Tune Used by the Confucian School To Attack the Legalist School

Through publicizing the "rule of virtue," cursing revolutionary violence and attacking the dictatorship of the proletariat, Lin Piao was replaying the hackneyed tune used by the Confucian school to attack the Legalist school.

The Confucian school of early Ch'in advocated the hypocritical "rule of virtue" to cover up the counter-revolutionary violence of the reactionary slave-owner class on the decline and to uphold the old system, while the Legalist school advocated reliance on revolutionary violence to carry out reforms. This was the focal point of the struggle between the two lines at the time.

The line of "those depending on virtue prosper and those depending on force perish" was carried in the Confucian classics Book of History. During the period of the Warring States, a reactionary Confucian scholar called Chao Liang cited this line to attack Shang Yang, a well-known figure of the Legalist school. At the time, Duke Hsiao of Ch'in employed Shang Yang to carry out political reforms in the State of Ch'in. This led to the development of the influence of the newly emerging landlord class and brought blows to bear on the prerogatives of the reactionary slave-owner class on the decline. The slave-owning aristocratic clique offered desperate resistance. Shang Yang firmly adhered to the political line of effecting reforms, and used violence to smash the conspiracy of the slave-owning aristocratic clique to undermine political reforms. It was at this juncture that Chao Liang who represented the interests of the slave-owning aristocratic clique openly called

on Shang Yang to step down so that the slave-owning aristocrats could mount the stage once again. Shang Yang justly and sternly refuted Chao Liang. In a desperate and low-spirited mood, Chao Liang cursed and threatened Shang Yang to his face saying, "As is stated in the Book of History, those depending on virtue are bound to prosper and those depending on force are bound to perish. You are at present as precarious as the morning dew. Do you still want to lead a long life?" ("Biography of Lord Shang" in the Records of the Historian) From this historical event, we can see the class essence of the contention between "depending on virtue" and "depending on force."

Marxism holds that in class society, there is not any "virtue" or "force" in the abstract and both of them have a specific class content.

The period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and the Warring States was a period of major upheaval and major changes in society with different kinds of violence locked in violent struggle. There was the violence adopted by the slave-owner class for upholding reactionary rule and obstructing social reforms, there was the violence of the slave uprisings that fundamentally rocked the foundation of the slavery system, and there was also the violence of the newly emerging landlord class that rose to seize power and to suppress the resistance of the slave-owners. The blow dealt to the rule of the slave owners on the decline by the slave uprisings was the fundamental motive force that gave impetus to the development of history at the time. The struggle waged by the newly emerging landlord class to seize power from the reactionary slave-owner class on the decline also played a specific role in giving impetus to the development of society under the historical conditions of the time, and as a consequence, it was also revolutionary and progressive.

At the time, all progressive thinkers openly advocated "depending on force." The well-known figures of the Legalist school such as Shang Yang and Han Fei all advocated the use of revolutionary violence to destroy the old forces. Han Fei also clearly stated that only the use of stormy force could overthrow the reactionary rule of the decadent sovereigns of the feudal states that had shown signs of extinction and unify the empire. ("It takes strong winds to break a worm-eaten tree and heavy rains to bring down a cracked wall. Should the sovereign of a state adhering to the principles of the Legalist school play the role of a storm toward those sovereigns with signs of extinction, it would not be difficult to unify the empire." ("Signs of Extinction" in Works of Philosopher Han Fei) The thinkers and statesmen of the newly emerging landlord class sang the praises of revolutionary violence and emphasized the need of using revolutionary violence to destroy the old system because they represented the progressive forces of the time and conformed to the trend of historical development.

In the wake of the evolution of history, there emerged such an outstanding statesman of the newly emerging landlord class as Ch'in Shih Huang who carried out the political line of the Legalist school, organized and applied revolutionary violence for the purpose of destroying the rule of the reactionary slave-owner class on the decline, suppressing the restorationist activities

and setting up the political power of the landlord class based on the centralization of authority for the unification of the whole country.

Lenin said, "In history, there is not a question of class struggle that is not solved with violence." The advanced class conforming to the trend of historical development depends violence and prospers. This is precisely a universal law of class struggle.

There is revolutionary violence and there is also counter-revolutionary violence. Marxism holds that the state has always been an instrument for one class to oppress another. To the antagonistic class, "it is violence and not something 'benevolent'." Any ruling class has to use violence to uphold its state power, and only those reactionary ruling classes on the decline do not use this description. Because they have declined and become paper tigers, they dare not tell the truth but claim that what they practice is "rule of virtue" and "benevolent government."

This was where the slave-owner class stood during the period of the Spring and Autumn Annals and Warring States. Confucius who stubbornly defended the slavery system advocated "exercise of government by means of virtue" ("Wei Cheng" in Confucian Analects), and Mencius proclaimed, "When one subdues men by force, they do not submit to him in heart." "When one subdues men by virtue, in their hearts' core they are pleased, and sincerely submit." ("Kung Sun Ch'iu" Part I, in Works of Mencius) All this was for upholding or restoring the slavery system. Confucius and Mencius advertised "rule of virtue" for embellishing the reactionary rule of the slave-owning aristocratic class and covering up its counter-revolutionary violence on the one hand, and for benumbing the revolutionary will of the slave class and luring it into abandoning struggle on the other. This was also done to prevent the newly emerging class from using revolutionary violence to seize power or from using revolutionary violence to suppress the restoration activities of the slave-owner class on the decline after its seizure of power.

Lin Piao borrowed the slander used by the Confucian school to attack the Legalist school and used them to maliciously curse revolutionary violence. This revealed that he was extremely hostile to the dictatorship of the proletariat and the great proletarian cultural revolution, and showed that he represented the interests of the landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements, rightists, renegades and traitors, and the unrepentent capitalist roaders. He firmly took the reactionary stand of retrogression and restoration like Confucius and Mencius.

The best way to lay bare the hypocritical nature of "rule of virtue" advocated by Confucius and Mencius is to look at their practice. Didn't Confucius advertise "exercise of government by means of virtue" and that there was no need to "resort to killing" in exercise of government? But when the slave owners suppressed with violence the slave uprising in the Cheng State, Confucius applauded it and shouted, "Excellent! When the government is too gentle, the people are idle and remiss. Idleness and being remiss

should be suppressed." ("Excellent! When the government is gentle, the people are idle and remiss, and idleness and being remiss should be rectified by severity." (20th Year of Duke Chao in Tso Chuan) Not long after Confucius became Acting Prime Minister of the Lu State, he killed Shao Cheng Mao, a pioneer reformer of the Legalist school, and exhibited his corpse to the public for three days, thus starting with a butcher's knife the prelude to the struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school of early Ch'in.

Shao Cheng Mao publicized the reformist doctrine against the slavery system and was welcomed by people. Confucius was rather isolated and his door was "thrice empty" because of him. He had neither truth nor the masses on his side because he advocated the doctrine of retrogression for the restoration of the slavery system. He could therefore only adopt the method of coercion, and when coercion failed to make people submit to him, he resorted to killing. Wasn't this the style of a bully with a fascist tinge? Wasn't this the exercise of dictatorial rule with the most ruthless form of counter-revolutionary violence through the political power of the slave owners?

It can be seen from this that what the Confucian scholars called "virtue" when advocating "those depending on virtue prosper" was nothing but deceitful talk. They "depended on force" to suppress and slaughter the people and the reformers. The "force" which they cursed and endeavored to eliminate was but the revolutionary violence used in rebellion against the slave owners, but not the counter-revolutionary violence which they themselves used. Confucius thought that the reactionary slavery system on the decline could keep peace and prosper forever since it could draw on counter-revolutionary violence and use "rule of virtue" to cover itself up and deceive people. However, the slavery system fell not long afterward. This historical course shows that all reactionaries who move against the trend of historical development are doomed to destruction no matter whether they "depend on virtue or force." This is also a universal law of class struggle.

Lin Piao Attacks Revolutionary Violence for the Sake of Restoration

What made Lin Piao--this big Party-lord and big warlord who neither read books, nor the daily press, nor the documents and who also had no learning to speak of--so vigorously acclaim "those depending on virtue prosper and those depending on force perish," which was used by the Confucian school to abuse the Legalist school more than 2,000 years ago? The reactionary Confucian scholars like Confucius and Mencius attacked and cursed the Legalist school that resolutely stood for revolutionary violence. This represented the struggle between the two classes and the two lines--revolution and restoration, progress and retrogression--of the time. Lin Piao used the Confucian language to attack and curse the Party that resolutely stands for revolutionary violence and the dictatorship of the proletariat. This is the struggle between the two classes and the two lines--revolution and restoration, progress and retrogression--of today.

Like the reactionaries on the brink of extinction in the past, Lin Piao had long been known for his honoring the Confucian school and opposing the Legalist school, his attacking Ch'in Shih Huang's progressive measures and his assailing revolutionary violence. As long ago as May 8, 1958, when Chairman Mao described Ch'in Shih Huang as an expert in laying more stress on the present than on the past at the 2nd Session of the 8th Party Congress, Lin Piao cut in to denounce "Ch'in Shih Huang for burning books and burying Confucian scholars alive." He was promptly and sternly refuted by Chairman Mao.

The violent action taken by Ch'in Shih Huang through "burning books and burying scholars alive" had always been the object of attack by Confucian scholars in the past. How should this incident be viewed? Ch'in Shih Huang was the outstanding representative of the newly emerging landlord class and the first one to consummate the cause of unification in Chinese history. At the time of the transformation of Chinese society from the slavery system to the feudal system, he conformed to the trend of historical development and used violence to smash Lao Ai's counter-revolutionary rebellion and suppress the slave owners' conspiratorial clique under Lü Pu-wei. He used violence to overcome the six states and set up the unified Ch'in Empire based on the centralization of authority under the dictatorship of the landlord class.

After the founding of the Ch'in Empire, the struggle between the overthrown slave-owner class and the newly emerging landlord class had not come to its end, and the struggle between restoration and counter-restoration was still very violent. The restoration forces of the slave owners and the reactionary Confucian scholars in their service made use of their influence in the superstructure to vigorously create public opinion for restoration and turn back the wheel of history. Confronted by this challenge, Ch'in Shih Huang made use of violence to burn books and bury the Confucian scholars alive. This was a courageous action for smashing the restoration conspiracy of the old forces and upholding the political power of the newly emerging landlord class. It also summed up in a revolutionary way the struggle between the Confucian school and the Legalist school of early Ch'in. The use of revolutionary violence by Ch'in Shih Huang who burned books and buried the Confucian scholars alive in the struggle against restoration was a progressive measure and revolutionary action.

Under the conditions of the dictatorship of the proletariat, we have to restrain all the restoration and subversive activities of the class enemies at home and abroad. This is essential to consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and guarding against capitalist restoration. Through attacking Ch'in Shih Huang for burning books and burying Confucian scholars alive and uttering the curse that "those depending on force perish," Lin Piao was making use of the past to admonish the present and was directing his spearhead at the Party and the dictatorship of the proletariat. His criminal aim was to make a vain attempt to liquidate the revolutionary violence of the proletariat, to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and to restore capitalism.

Lin Piao followed the example of Confucius in publicizing so-called "rule of virtue." The scroll he wrote used the words of Su Shih, a political opportunist of Northern Sung--"Those who treat the world with the ways of superior men and men of virtue are honest and tolerant in the extreme"--to annotate the word "virtue." Let's ask: Is it necessary to make a class analysis of "the world"? Are there still imperialism, revisionism and reaction in the world today? Are there still landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists? Are there still the restoration forces of the bourgeoisie? The basic line of the Party tells us that in the entire historical period of socialism, there are at all times classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, there is the danger of capitalist restoration, and there is the threat of subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism. In publicizing "Those who treat the world with the ways of superior men and men of virtues are honest and tolerant in the extreme," Lin Piao meant in essence to adopt so-called "benevolence and love," "loyalty and forbearance" toward imperialism, revisionism and reaction, toward the landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists as well as the renegades, enemy agents and unrepentent capitalist roaders, and to promote "do not do unto others what you do not want to be done to yourself." In one word, he wanted to give free reins to their counter-revolutionary activities to restore capitalism and to forbid the proletariat from exercising dictatorship over them. The "ways of superior men and men of virtue" advocated by Lin Piao are the ways of restoration.

The criminal object of Lin Piao and company is to carry out the political line for counter-revolutionary restoration through "reviving states that are extinct, restoring families whose line of succession has been broken and calling to office those who have fallen into obscurity." At home, they want to resurrect the landlord and bourgeois classes that have been toppled by our Party, our army and the people of our country led by Chairman Mao, and to enforce fascist dictatorship. In the international arena, they want to capitulate to Soviet revisionist social-imperialism and to form an alliance with imperialism, revisionism and reaction against China, communism and revolution.

In publicizing "rule of virtue" like Confucius, Lin Piao did not mean to advocate the abolition of all kinds of violence. What he and his company advocated was the abolition of revolutionary violence so that they could use fascist violence against the people and revolution. They made unbridled attack against Ch'in Shih Huang for burning books and burying the Confucian scholars alive, but made no mention whatever of the killing of Shao Cheng Mao by Confucius. Here lay their secret. Look, because the counter-revolutionary coup d'etat launched by Lin Piao in August 1970 at the 2nd Plenum of the 9th Party Central Committee proved to be abortive, he and his company summed up their experience, and came to the conclusion that what could not be done through procedure should be done by force. They therefore concocted in March 1971 the plan for an armed coup d'etat entitled "Outline of Project '571'." On September 8 in the same year, they staged the counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat in a vain attempt to assassinate the great leader Chairman Mao and set up another Central Committee. During

this period, Lin Piao set up counter-revolutionary bases, organized counter-revolutionary armed forces, and wanted to make use of counter-revolutionary violence to usurp and seize supreme powers in the Party and the State. Look, these are "the ways of superior men and men of virtue" adopted by Lin Piao and company toward our Party and revolutionary people! With Lin Piao's veil of "honest and tolerant in the extreme" removed, we can see fascist violence of extreme ferocity. If Lin Piao's plot had succeeded, millions of heads would have to roll in the sand and there would be major retrogression in history.

From the reactionary thought that "those depending on virtue prosper and those depending on force perish" publicized by Lin Piao, we can see that Lin Piao and Confucius alike took the stand of the reactionary classes on the decline and carried out counter-revolutionary political lines in a vain attempt to topple the new system and to restore the old system. Lin Piao was in every respect a disciple of Confucius, with his counter-revolutionary words and deeds diffusing the stench of the reactionary thoughts of Confucius and Mencius. Lin Piao spared no effort in publicizing the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. His criminal object was to use the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as reactionary ideological weapon for usurping leadership in the Party, seizing power and restoring capitalism. To criticize Lin Piao, it is necessary to criticize Confucius. Without criticizing Confucius, Lin Piao cannot be thoroughly criticized. By making a more penetrating criticism of Confucius, we can see more clearly the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the ugly soul of this general representative of the bourgeois restoration forces.

Lin Piao Is a Despicable Renegade to the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

The attack on revolutionary violence by Lin Piao has shown that he is a despicable renegade to the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat like Bernstein, Kautsky, Khrushchev, Brezhnev, Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i.

The proletariat is the most thoroughgoing revolutionary class. Its great historic mission is to overthrow the rule of the bourgeoisie, to set up the dictatorship of the proletariat, to overcome capitalism with socialism, and ultimately to realize communism. This is entirely in conformity with the law of social development. The proletariat and its political party fighting for this cause have never concealed their own views. They openly declare at all times: Our revolutionary goal can only be realized by means of revolutionary violence. Whether one resolutely stands for or oppose revolutionary violence has always been the watershed between Marxism and Leninism.

Proletarian revolutionary violence is the "midwife" that helps in giving birth to socialist society. The socialist system cannot spontaneously grow within the capitalist society. Only through violence and revolution can the proletariat topple the rule of the bourgeoisie, smash the old state apparatus and build the socialist system based upon the dictatorship of the proletariat. The Paris Commune, the first regime based on the dictatorship

of the proletariat in the history of mankind, was the baby of the armed uprising of the 300,000 National Self-Defense Guards with the Paris workers as the mainstay. One important cause of the failure of the Paris Commune was that it had not brought into full play the role of revolutionary violence. This is a most important historical experience. The October Socialist Revolution was "a complete and brilliant victory won by revolutionary violence." The victory of the Chinese revolution was a victory for the great truth, "Political power grows out of the barrel of a gun."

Reliance on revolutionary violence and armed seizure of political power are the revolutionary principles of Marxism-Leninism. On this question, Marxism-Leninism has been betrayed by Bernstein, through Kautsky, to the Soviet revisionist renegade clique. Compared with them, this renegade and traitor Lin Piao has surpassed them all. As long ago as the early stage of the Second Revolutionary Civil War, Lin Piao had expressed doubt over "how long the red flag could fly." He displayed a pessimistic mood in the armed struggle led by Chairman Mao. After this, at the important junctures of the revolution, he always committed the Right-deviation mistake, and he always played the role of a double-dealer and used false appearance to hoodwink the Party and the people. A host of facts show that Lin Piao, Ch'en Tu-hsiu, Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i are badgers from the same mound. The revolutionary victories won by the people of our country are the brilliant results of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line which has thwarted the opportunist lines of these political swindlers and carried the revolutionary war through to the end.

Lenin pointed out, "The revolutionary dictatorship of the proletariat is political power seized from the bourgeoisie and maintained by the proletariat with violent means." After the seizure of political power, the proletariat not only cannot abandon or curtail revolutionary violence, but also should continue to exercise a firm hold on and strengthen revolutionary violence, and hold fast to the dictatorship of the proletariat. The proletariat wants to carry the socialist revolution through to the end on the political front, the ideological front and the economic front, but the class enemies at home and abroad vainly attempt to restore capitalism in China. Consequently, there is class struggle throughout the historical period of socialism. So long as there are still classes and class struggle, there can be no relaxation of revolutionary violence at any moment.

The history of the dictatorship of the proletariat in China shows that the revolutionary violence of the proletariat is a powerful weapon for suppressing the counter-revolutionary activities of the class enemies and resisting the practice of subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism, and the most reliable safeguard for the practice of socialist revolution and socialist construction. Chairman Mao has long ago pointed out that the power of the People's Government to suppress reactionaries "is something indispensable to the people who have won victory, like cloth and grain. It is a very good thing, a magic weapon for self-protection and an heirloom. This magic weapon can never be left unused until the imperialists abroad and classes at home have been thoroughly and cleanly wiped out."

It was precisely on this question that the counter-revolutionary countenance of Lin Piao was more and more clearly bared following the ever more penetrating development of the socialist revolution. In the early sixties, when the imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries worked frenziedly against China and communism, Lin Piao attacked our anti-revisionist struggle as "having gone to the extreme" and something "wrong." In 1969 when Soviet revisionist social-imperialism made a number of provocations along the Chinese border, Lin Piao called on us "to treat the world with the ways of superior men and men of virtue." It was also this Lin Piao who honored Confucianism and opposed Legalism, waved Confucius' black banner of "virtue," "benevolence and righteousness" and "loyalty and forbearance," and chanted the exorcism, "Those depending on virtue prosper and those depending on force perish." The spearhead of all this was without exception directed toward revolutionary violence and the dictatorship of the proletariat. Leafing through the plan for a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat entitled "Outline of Project '571'" of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique, we can see even more clearly the criminal objective of Lin Piao and company. They wanted to change fundamentally the basic line and policies of the Party for the entire historical period of socialism, subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat, and restore capitalism. Lin Piao wanted to become a son-emperor under the wing of Soviet revisionist social-imperialism.

The great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by the great leader Chairman Mao is a great political revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat for the proletariat to oppose the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes, as well as a great revolution in the realm of the superstructure. In the great proletarian cultural revolution, we have smashed the two bourgeois headquarters headed by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, dealt heavy blows to the class enemies at home and abroad, further consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat, and mopped up the mire of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism in the ideological sphere. The Chinese People's Liberation Army personally built by and under the command of the great leader Chairman Mao is a strong prop of the proletarian dictatorship, a reliable guarantee for guarding against capitalist restoration, and a great wall of iron for defending the socialist fatherland. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the People's Liberation Army took part in the work of "supporting industry, agriculture and the Left" and "giving military training and exercising military control" and rendered a new meritorious service to the people. The conspiratorial activities of the Lin Piao anti-Party clique to usurp leadership in the Party and create disorder in the army have not done any harm at all to our army. The state apparatus of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the revolutionary action taken by the revolutionary people according to law to exercise mass dictatorship over the class enemies have brought their strong power into play during the great proletarian cultural revolution.

The experience of the great proletarian cultural revolution has once again shown that the proletariat and its political party must continuously consolidate and strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat and can never relax its own revolutionary violence. The more Lin Piao

and a handful of class enemies at home and abroad vituperate, attack and violate it, the more we must hold fast to the dictatorship of the proletariat. Let all class enemies tremble before it!

Long live the revolutionary violence of the proletariat!

* * *

HSISHA ISLANDS

War Song from the South China Sea Front

- after reading Comrade Chang Yung-mei's poem-report "Battle of Hsisha"

by

Jen Tu (任犢)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, April 17, 1974)

"Fly, petrel!
Sing, petrel!
Tell us quick,
How did the armymen and civilians of Hsisha
sweep away the invaders....."

Overflowing with revolutionary fervor, Chang Yung-mei's poem-report "Battle of Hsisha" announces the victory of the Battle of Hsisha to the people of the motherland and the people of the world. This militant poem brings us to the smoke-shrouded battlefield of the South China Sea. Here's the very place where our heroic Hsisha armymen and civilians, guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, have staged an impressive and gallant live show and struck up a paean of victory echoing in the skies. It gives concentrated expression to the iron will of the Chinese people who cannot be bullied and to the inviolability of China's territory. It reflects the undaunted spirit of the Chinese people who have risen to their feet and are "independent and indomitable, firm of will and full of courage."

The beautiful and bountiful Hsisha Islands dot the wide expanse of our South China Sea. From time immemorial, they have been part of our great motherland. Best historical evidence is provided by tablets bearing Chinese characters, the porcelain trays with blue patterns and a large collection of China's ancient coins unearthed in Hsisha. Just as narrated in the "Battle of Hsisha,"

"People can vaguely see
Lights on the fishing vessels of our ancestors,
The cooking smoke from Han and T'ang dynasties,
The sails of Ming and Ch'ing dynasties...."

However, "the bountiful Hsisha Islands, which the people love, are coveted by the bandits." On January 15, 1974, the Saigon authorities of South Vietnam outrageously sent warships and airplanes to extend their wicked clutches toward our Hsisha Islands. To defend the territorial integrity of the motherland, our armymen and civilians were forced to hit back in self-defense. The enemy's invasion was successfully smashed.

The "Battle of Hsisha" profoundly reflects in good time this battle. Who are the aggressors after all? Who are fighting in self-defense? This militant poem from the South China Sea front has graphically and truthfully portrayed the true aggressive features of the Saigon bandits. To pull the chestnuts out of the fire for the "anemic big boss," they ignored the warning of our fishermen and vainly attmpted to ram and destroy our fishing boats with two warships. When our warships were on their regular patrol mission in our own territorial waters to safeguard our fishermen, they cunningly feigned flight but suddenly turned around and flagrantly fired the first shot at our gunboats. Since the enemy had touched off the war, we surely had to fight it with resolution! Under conditions where our Hsisha armymen and civilians had their patience tried beyond tolerance, they let out an earth-shaking roar of anger: "Fire!" Fighting shoulder to shoulder, the armymen and civilians "threw into disarray the formation of the bandit vessels, and they fled for life without helping each other." They were attacked until "the enemy troops on deck were hit and rolled over. Where could they go? The deep sea!" This heated battle portrayed in the "Battle of Hsisha" has really brought out the heroism of the Chinese people and dampened the arrogance of the aggressors.

The battle of Hsisha is well fought. It is a serious and stern warning to all enemies who covet in vain our territory. China is an attractive piece of meat but it is very tough, and for years no one has ever been able to bite into it nor can anyone bit into it hereafter. Didn't Lin Piao desperately advocate, "When two sides fight each other, they become enemies; when two sides make peace with each other, they become friends?" It is wrong because it sounds the note of national betrayal. Between the invaders and the invaded there can never be "peace to be prized." "We will not attack unless we are attacked; if we are attacked, we will certainly counter-attack." This is the consistent guideline and policy of our Party and government. We never want half an inch of the territory of others. Nor do we ever allow the bandits to occupy an inch of our land. We will never fire the first shot but if anyone dares to attack us, we "will certainly act in self-defense to wipe him out resolutely, thoroughly, wholly and completely."

The battle of Hsisha is well fought. It demonstrates the great victory for Chairman Mao's military line. In the short period of 30 minutes, the heroic armymen and civilians defeated the Saigon army with modern equipment in a neat and clean manner. This will forever be an enigma to all imperialists and reactionaries. To cover up the true features of their miserable defeat, the Saigon armed forces claimed in exaggeration that China used a "destroyer of the k'o-ma-erh (科马尔) class" and the "ming-ho-type (黑河式) guided missile." This is entirely to deceive themselves and others and is as pitiful as it is ridiculous. What are the facts? In this battle, our armymen and civilians are merely "pitted the small against the big and the weak against the strong, and a casual demonstration of our capability put the boss and his henchman to shame."

The battle of Hsisha is well fought. It reflects the proletarian revolutionary heroism of our armymen and civilians. Set in a scene of heated battle, the "Battle of Hsisha" exhibit with thick and mighty strokes the lofty

spiritual world of our armymen and civilians: Confronted by the threat of the enemy warships, old Captain A Sha of the fishing boat, seized with bitter hatred and painful memories, proudly stood erect and his "revolutionary integrity radiates far and wide." When the warship the "Hero" caught fire, young Captain Chung Hai rushed the boat forward to fight the enemy, calm and unruffled Red Guard-turned new fighter Li A-ch'un of the Li nationality swam across with a banner in hand and though wounded, he charged forward, and finally flew the five-star red flag high above the Hsisha Islands.... Their pulse beat with the pulse of the socialist motherland, and their hearts were burning with ardor for the defense of the motherland. Their brilliant deeds have once again eloquently demonstrated that the Chinese people armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought are invincible!

Why is it so? Just as the "Battle of Hsisha" aptly says, "The blood-stained banknotes of the capitalists cannot buy courage and guts." We revolutionary people fighting in defense of the motherland "have justice on our side and hatred at heart, and are able to pit one against ten." Not to say the Saigon forces that try to put a quart into a pint, even a more powerful intruding enemy will be resolutely, thoroughly, neatly and wholly wiped out by us. "Weapons are an important factor in war but not the decisive one. The decisive factor is man and not material." The Chinese people fighting in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary military line are "the real iron bastion which it is impossible, and absolutely impossible, for any force on earth to smash." "The counter-revolution cannot smash us; on the contrary, we shall smash it." If somebody should dare to count on any modern weapon to ram against this iron bastion, he surely will have a bleeding head and will have no chance of return. If there is any doubt about this, just take a look at how things have ended up with the Saigon aggressor forces!

"The Battle of Hsisha" is a splendid poem, a typical successful example in the creation of new poems through learning the experience in the creation of model revolutionary theatrical works. The author applies the creative method of combining revolutionary realism with revolutionary romanticism. He has molded the image of the proletarian heroes such as A Sha, Chung Hai, Li A-ch'un, etc., who are drawn from life but are higher than life. In between the lines there is an overflow of high fighting spirits. The author, Comrade Chang Yung-mei, wrote under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary literary and artistic line and of experience in the creation of model revolutionary theatrical works. He traveled over land and water to the South China Sea front, went deep into the midst of the combat positions along the front, and visited and learned from the armymen and civilians of Hsisha in a penetrating way. That was why he was able to use such sizzling lines to make typical portrayal of this course of fighting in the Hsisha battle.

Practice in the creation of the "Battle of Hsisha" shows that only the poems by revolutionary fighters can tug at the heartstrings of revolutionary fighters. Only the lines that are tempered in the swirl of revolutionary struggle can be so appealing and heart-stirring and are packed with the strong vitality of life. Writers of poems and songs desiring to write proletarian revolutionary poems and songs must thoroughly carry out Chairman Mao's

revolutionary literary and artistic line, seriously transform their world outlook, go deep into the midst of the forefront of life and struggle and share their breath and fate with the workers, peasants and soldiers.

"In the world today, all culture, all literature and art belong to definite classes and are geared to definite political lines." Poems and songs are of course no exception. In the hands of "men of letters and persons of refined taste" of the exploiting class, poems and songs have hitherto been their spiritual weapon for the suppression of the laboring people and their hobbies for self-intoxication. Today, as far as our proletarian revolutionaries are concerned, they must give expression to the political content of the proletariat and be closely bound up with current political struggle so as to give vent to the fighting will of the revolutionary people. To achieve this end, the form of poems and songs must be reformed to meet the needs of their content and developed in tune with the development of their content. In this respect, the "Battle of Hsisha" has made quite an effort. For the sake of swiftly reflecting this important theme of the battle of Hsisha, it has creatively applied the style of a "poem-report" and adopted the pattern of combining narration with the expression of feelings. From structure to language, it makes many new innovations in line with its content. In portraying this major theme of serving proletarian politics today, it has achieved gratifying results.

Large numbers of militant singers are required to reflect to the full extent and warmly glorify the stormy revolutionary era and especially the great proletarian cultural revolution and the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. "There was nothing like this jubilant gathering of poets before." We welcome the writing of more and better revolutionary poems by Comrade Chang Yung-mei and welcome the creation of combat songs giving rapid expression to this era of ours by more amateur and professional poem and song composers.

* * *

MAY 7 CADRES SCHOOLS

May 7 Cadre School in Famous Place

(NCNA-English Sian, May 6, 1974)

chairman mao's teaching three decades ago, "while studying engage in production", has been brought home to more than 3,500 cadres who attended the nanniwan may 7 cadre school in yenan, historical haartland of the chinese revolution, in the past five years.

set in taopao valley in nanniwan, some forty kilometres southeast of yenan, northwest china, in harsh, eroded loess highlands, the cadre school was established in 1968 in line with chairman mao's may 7, 1966 directive which states that where conditions permit, office workers of party organizations and government departments "should also learn industrial production, agricultural production and military affairs. they also should criticize and repudiate the bourgeoisie."

the cadres are reviewing the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle summed up by the name nanniwan during the war of resistance against japanese aggression. a brigade of the eighth route army (now the people's liberation army) launched a massive drive to open up wilderness under chairman mao's instruction "ample food and clothing by working with our own hands." the may 7 cadre school carries forward the revolutionary tradition of the former chinese people's anti-japanese military and political college in yenan by closely combining the study of marxist-leninist classics including chairman mao's works with productive labour by cadres and their re-education by former poor and lower-middle peasants.

the cadres of sian go in turn for half a year's study and productive labour, putting up cave-dwellings in the style of the local peasants and growing food crops.

improvement of nanniwan never stops. the may 7 school has filled in gullies and levelled hills, achieving three tons of grain per hectare over the past three years, the target set in the national programme for the development of agriculture. the cadre-students have also put up a library, reading-rooms and a clinic.

the students are combining their study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works with criticism of lin piao and confucius. a central question now being criticized is lin piao's preachment "those who work with their minds govern, those who work with their hands are governed", which is drawn from the doctrines of confucius and mencius. lin piao and company used such fallacies to attack the may 7 cadre schools and lead cadres onto the revisionist path. seeing the relation to concrete struggle helps the cadres heighten their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

one student was chang yen-po, now vice-chairman of the sian municipal revolutionary committee, who joined the revolutionary struggle in 1938. he was vice-mayor of sian city until 1966. during an earlier stage of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the masses sharply criticized him for having divorced himself from labour and the masses for a long time under the influence of the revisionist line. developing an awareness of his mistakes, he applied in 1970 to go to the may 7 cadre school. through study and work there, he began to review his life and recall the time in the thirties when he was studying at the chinese people's anti-japanese military and political college in yenan. he lived in cave-dwellings then, ate millet and studied in the open air with no desk, as did many others under the leadership of chairman mao. they were busy learning revolutionary theory and reclaiming land. they made light of their difficulties and won great victories.

now in the may 7 school he pondered this teaching of chairman mao's: "the comrades must be taught to remain modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness in their style of work. the comrades must be taught to preserve the style of plain living and hard struggle." study, collective production as ordinary labourer, and repudiation of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line helped chang yen-po make progress in his ideology and improve his style of work.

back at his post in sian, chang yen-po went for a time to the sian machine tool plant to work at the grassroots and take the workers as his teachers, working and living as one of them and helping them sum up their experience in class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment.

participation in the may 7 school has also been of value to younger cadres like jen chang-an, a political instructor. having never taken much part in practical struggle, he would explain the marxist theory of surplus value by working out the equations. when he calculated all the factors in production and derived the mass of surplus value, he thought he had explained the matter well. at the cadre school, the former poor and lower-middle peasants told him in detail how they had suffered and how the landlords and capitalists had exploited and oppressed them. their hatred of liu shao-chi and lin piao for attacking and trying to subvert the socialist system was a profound lesson for him. "what sweat and blood the peasants and workers gave to produce a single grain or a single product while the landlords and capitalists stole the fruit of their labour. is this to be expressed only through calculations?" he asked himself in reviewing how he had taught marxism. "one must have the class stand of the proletariat and share the feelings of the working people in order to grasp the revolutionary spirit in marxism."

such cadres, their thinking changed through study and work at the may 7 school, act with far greater effectiveness in socialist revolution and socialist construction when they return to their posts. the masses have confidence in them and welcome their revolutionary enthusiasm.

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Tientsin Schools Run Workshops to Combine Education with Production

(NCNA-English Tientsin, May 5, 1974)

primary and middle schools in a district of north china's city of tientsin have set up more than 80 small factories and workshops since the cultural revolution began in 1966. this has proved an effective way to combine education with production.

in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the teachers and students summed up their experience in keeping their schools open to society and repudiated the doctrines of confucius and mencius which lin piao advocated in an attempt to bring up the younger generations as intellectual aristocrats divorced from the masses, from labour and proletarian politics.

the teachers and pupils of five primary schools refuted the revisionist lines in education pushed by liu shao-chi and lin piao, citing their experience in running workshops to combine education with productive labour for 16 years. they run a joint workshop making plastic buttons on the principle of self-reliance and hard struggle. more than 16,000 children have worked there and been taught to love labour, the country and the collective.

tientsin schools started to run workshops and small factories in response to chairman mao's great call during his visit to tientsin university in 1958: "schools and colleges should run factories".

liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in education soon after interfered with the work. only a few schools persisted in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line and continued to run factories. many were forced to close down.

through mass criticism of the revisionist line during the cultural revolution, school-run factories again mushroomed with the assistance of enterprises in this big industrial city.

the working class has the duty to make revolution in education and train successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat, say the workers who regard this as part of their job in consolidating the cultural revolution and carrying it forward.

a number of outstanding veteran workers with high political consciousness are chosen to help the school-run factories. they pass on the good thinking and style of work of the working class, and demonstrate their skills. they also take part in discussions on political thinking, production, teaching and scientific experimentation.

all students in the 103 primary and middle schools in the district now take part in productive labour adapted to their physical strength and knowledge. on the average, junior middle school students work one day every week. the youngest, nine-year-olds of the third grade, work four hours every two weeks.

the school-run factories put stress on ideological education. with profound class feelings, the workers educate the youngsters in mao tsetung thought and train them to be workers with socialist consciousness and culture.

they criticize bourgeois ideology, revisionism and lin piao and confucius, together with the faculty and pupils for education in class struggle, they relate the history of the struggle between the two lines in the factories. in their spare time, they call on the students' families and do careful ideological work.

liu tien-tsang, an unruly middle school student, realized the importance of study for revolution only when he worked in the school-run factory and was helped by veteran workers. he can now operate a lathe and assemble semi-conductor instruments for testing water temperature, and he has made progress in other subjects. earlier this year he was cited for risking his own life to save a child who had fallen into icy water.

with the help of the teachers, workers and their parents, thousands of young people have been cited as good students and outstanding communist youth league members, red guards and little red guards in the past few years.

the school-run factories arrange production in such a way as to provide favourable conditions to link theory with practice in education.

the no. 33 middle school set up a workshop for making printed circuit boards and another for teaching apparatus. the physics teachers combined teaching with productive labour to help the students understand better theoretical knowledge of power and common safe use of electricity. installation of the circuits and calculation of power usage are illustrated in this way.

the students in general have learned to use the balance, hydrometers, thermometers and other basic measuring instruments through demonstrations. they like this way of studying which enables them to understand quicker.

many middle schools have formed scienific experimental groups to help the students apply classroom knowledge to production so as to deepen their understanding.

a student scientific experimental group studied how to prevent the used liquid from the printed circuit board workshop from polluting the water. they succeeded in extracting copper sulphate from the used liquid through chemical methods and electrolysis after a month's experiments.

the school-run factories also give the teachers good chance to be re-educated by the workers. through combining education with production, the teachers have raised their consciousness of class struggle and two-line struggle. many of them have been admitted into the communist party and the communist youth league.

WORKER-PEASANT-SOLDIER STUDENTS

Shanghai Colleges Graduate First Worker-Peasant-Soldier Students

(NCNA-English Shanghai, May 5, 1974)

about 3,000 workers, peasants and soldiers, the first such students to enter shanghai colleges under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian line in education, completed their study and went back to work last autumn and this spring.

these students were selected in 1970 from among workers, peasants and soldiers with practical experience. they studied at futan, tungchi and the shanghai teachers' universities, the shanghai university of science and technology, and the shanghai railway, machinery, chemical engineering and textile engineering institutes.

about three years of study in these new-type socialist colleges greatly raised their political consciousness and improved their professional knowledge.

the more than 2,000 students of science and engineering, in their pre-graduation field work, completed over 400 research items in cooperation with factories and scientific research institutions. most of these items have been adopted by departments of industry, communications, agriculture, public health and national defence. many have proved to be up to the advanced level at home and some have filled up vacancies in china's science and technology.

students of arts, before graduation, wrote great numbers of investigation reports, essays, novels and other works, many of which have been published in newspapers and magazines and praised by readers. during the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, graduates from the department of chinese language at futan university wrote a "comment on the anti-confucian ideology of tsao hsueh-chin (author of 'dream of the red chamber')" and scores of critical articles and compiled an annotated collection of confucius' "analects" with punctuation added to the text. in cooperation with students of other classes, they wrote a lecture on lu hsun's criticism of confucius and delivered it at meetings outside the university. it was heard by nearly 100,000 people.

throughout their stay in the colleges, these worker-peasant-soldier students put proletarian politics in command and endeavoured to be both red and expert. they played an important role in running and transforming the colleges with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. students of bridge and road building in tungchi university set up many political study groups. they studied works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works and criticized revisionism in the struggle against retrogression and restoration in the field of education. when they were studying "masonry arch" last year, they found that part of the teaching material was divorced from the real conditions of construction work and that the teacher was inclined to ram the contents down the throat of the students. in the light of lenin's "materialism and empirio-criticism" and chairman mao's theses on the revolution in education, they wrote more than 200 sharply critical big-character posters which analysed the teaching material chapter by chapter and proposed improvements to the teaching methods. they then joined the teacher in criticizing the revisionist line in education, revising the teaching material and making pre-lecture preparations so that the course was given in an entirely new fashion.

shanghai colleges, whether of liberal arts or of science and technology, adhere to the principle of unity of theory and practice. college students regularly take

part in social practice and modestly learn from the masses. this helps raise their ideological and political consciousness and vastly improve their theoretical knowledge. the 69 graduating students of railway engineering at the shanghai railway institute completed four major items in their pre-graduation field work between late last year and early this year. when they were assigned to design 20 railway bridges for a certain project, they met with many difficulties. the soil in the area was loose and soft and there wasn't enough technical data at hand. the students made an on-the-spot survey and consulted experienced workers and technicians. on the basis of abundant first-hand data, they used the theoretical knowledge acquired at college to analyse the data and through careful calculation obtained the necessary figures. the task was finished superbly and in good time. seven students of the shanghai machinery institute, with the help of the shanghai no. 3 automation instruments and meters factory, designed and trial-made a device, china's first, which can automatically detect the temperature, pressure, flow, speed of revolution and position of liquid at one hundred different spots of a ship. the device will sound an alarm if the pre-set norm is exceeded. the creativeness and ingenuity of the students won warm praise from workers and staff of the factory, who concluded that the worker-peasant-soldier students showed far greater ability in analysing and solving problems than those graduated from the old universities before the cultural revolution which taught theories behind closed doors and stood aloof from practice.

while in college, the worker-peasant-soldier students set strict demands upon themselves and fought against the corrosive influence of bourgeois ideology, and successfully retained the fine political qualities of the working people. nine students of biology at the shanghai teachers' university went for a teaching stint at a commune middle school on the city's outskirts. in preparing the lesson "meteorology for agriculture", they collected a host of data from nearby production brigades and incorporated them into the teaching material to make it interesting and easy to understand. they also helped the school set up a weather station to provide forecasts for the locality. the poor and lower-middle peasants praised them for their devotion to the interests of the workers, peasants and soldiers.

First Group of Worker-Peasant-Soldier Students Graduate from Peking Traditional Medicine Institute

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1974)

the first group of worker-peasant-soldier students, totalling 153, have completed three years of study at the peking institute of traditional chinese medicine under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line in education. they will soon take up their jobs.

many of the graduating students had been rural barefoot doctors, factory or army health personnel before they are enrolled in 1971.

apart from political subjects including works by marx, engels, lenin, stalin and chairman mao, they studied the basic theory and skills involved in traditional medicine and learned to combine it with western medicine. they surpass all previous graduating classes in political consciousness and professional skills. more than 90 per cent of them are communist party members or youth leaguers.

founded in 1956, the institute runs three hospitals in the city and has links with four county hospitals and commune clinics in an effort to integrate theory with practice and link the institute with the society. after four weeks of study, the first-year students go to these hospitals or rural clinics where they attend medical classes in the morning and do clinical work in the afternoon.

there are a score of such colleges or specialties in china.

the institute was divorced from proletarian politics, practice and the worker-peasant masses before the cultural revolution owing to the influence of liu shao-chi's revisionist line. the students then did not start clinical work until the fourth year of study in a six-year course. many graduates at that time could not identify medicinal herbs.

the teachers and students criticized this revisionist line during the cultural revolution and worked hard to implement the principle "education must serve proletarian politics and be combined with productive labour."

the worker-peasant-soldier students study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought hard and have used it to transform the old institute. party member students are now represented in the leading bodies of the party

organizations at college and faculty levels. students raise opinions and suggestions through many other channels. the graduating students recently suggested ways to improve the institute's work in accordance with chairman mao's revolutionary line in education.

coming direct from grass-roots units, the students keep in close contact with their former fellow workers, peasants and soldiers, regularly writing to them about their progress at the institute. they treat workers, peasants and soldiers when they are back home on vacation. a student named ho cheng-ting treated 350 patients in one summer.

chen hsiao-fei, another student, had settled as an educated youth in a village in northwest china's liupan mountains before he entered college. the peasants made a point of sending him a pair of home-made shoes and socks every year to remind him of the revolutionary tradition of hard work and plain living. during one of his 40-day summer vacations, instead of going direct back home in east china's hangchow, he travelled more than a thousand kilometres to that village and visited poor and lower-middle peasants and treated patients among them. urged by the poor and lower-middle peasants, he has set strict demands on himself and been admitted into the communist party. he is also in top gear in physical training. he won the all-round gymnastics title at the city inter-college sports meet last year.

the mongolian barefoot doctor chaolumen from kansu province at first had difficulty in following the lessons given in han language. he was imbued with strength whenever he thought of the fact that chairman mao and the communist party made it possible for children of poor herdsmen like himself to attend college. he overcame the language barrier and completed his studies very well.

ROLE OF HOUSEWIVES

Housewives in East China City Contribute to Socialist Construction

(NCNA-English Foochow, May 5, 1974)

housewives of a neighbourhood community in the coastal city of foochow have organized themselves into production groups to help with the country's socialist construction. they are active in political activities and conscientiously study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought.

the chingcheng road community has 583 households and 2,051 people. a neighbourhood committee composed mostly of housewives is managing the affairs of the community.

chairman of the committee is 52-year-old lin shu-ying, a communist party member. she served as a servant girl for a rich family before liberation and four in her family died of starvation. she is now an active organizer in the community of political study, cultural activities and discussions of current affairs.

she leads the housewives in criticizing lin piao's crimes in attempting to restore capitalism through the use of the doctrines of confucius and mencius. she said: "we women were fettered by the 'three cardinal guides and five constant virtues', male chauvinism and other feudal trash before liberation. chairman mao's wise leadership and the socialist system have brought us political, economic and cultural emancipation. we are able to play an important part in socialist construction. lin piao slandered us women as backward and tried to prevent us from concerning ourselves with affairs of the state so that he could press ahead with his attempt to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. we will never allow his plot to succeed."

led by the neighbourhood committee, many housewives have organized themselves into groups making fireworks, nylon brushes and art handicraft articles. they have created wealth for the state and at the same time increased their family income.

responding to chairman mao's call: "get mobilized, pay attention to hygiene, reduce disease, improve health conditions", the housewives are conscientious to keep their community and homes clean.

the community has a clinic and a child and maternity health centre. some housewives have been trained as "barefoot" doctors to treat and prevent common and recurrent diseases. they give injections to children against smallpox, measles, whooping cough and tuberculosis and help promote family planning.

there are nine elderly people with no relatives to turn to in the community. they live a happy life with the help of the collective. neighbours help them with their household chores. the neighbourhood committee runs a public canteen and a kindergarten.

CHEMICAL FERTILIZER

China Increases Chemical Fertilizer Production

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1974)

china has produced more chemical fertilizer for agriculture under the impetus of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. output for the first quarter of this year rose 6.1 per cent, compared with the same 1973 period, including a 12.2 per cent increase for nitrogenous fertilizer.

while making plans and preparations for this year's production, workers and staff of the chemical fertilizer industry last year decided to speed up production in accordance with the principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts". their enthusiasm for production soared after the beginning of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, in which they vehemently criticized lin piao's reactionary programme based on the confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites".

workers of the gas workshop in the kirin chemical fertilizer plant pledged to produce enough ammonia gas for making 10,000 tons of synthetic ammonia above the state quota without adding manpower or equipment. "led by the party and chairman mao, we workers have inexhaustible strength", declared the workers. other workshops followed suit. the plant topped the first-quarter's state plan for nitrogenous fertilizer by 9.3 per cent, setting another new record.

the lanchow chemical fertilizer plant produced 25,000 extra tons of chemical fertilizer in the first three months of this year above its monthly quotas, thanks to the concerted efforts of workers and cadres. other major plants also overfulfilled their quarterly quotas.

locally-run small chemical fertilizer plants continued to play an important role under the guidance of chairman mao's principle of walking on two legs. many small synthetic ammonia plants used locally produced raw coal and coal dust to make fertilizer. small plants accounted for 55 per cent of the nation's synthetic ammonia output for the first quarter, or a 14.8 per cent increase over the same 1973 period.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND FINLAND

Wu Yu-hsun Meets and Fetes Finnish Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1974)

wu yu-hsun, vice-president of the chinese academy of sciences, this evening met with pentti laasonen, president of the technological university of finland, antti jauho, general director of the technological research centre, markku mannerkoski, president of oulu university, and their wives. they had a friendly conversation.

after the meeting, wu yu-hsun gave a dinner in honour of the finnish guests.

present on the occasions were hua lo-keng, wang li-fen, pan chun, tien fang-tseng, cheng lin-sheng and feng chih-cheng.

also present were matti hakkanen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the finnish embassy in peking, and his wife.

the finnish guests arrived in peking on may 3. during their stay here, they made academic reports, and visited industrial, educational and scientific units, places of historical interest and scenic spots. the guests will tour anyang, shanghai, kwangchow and other places in china.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Friendship Visiting Group Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1974)

a 20-member friendship visiting group from korea arrived in peking by train today at the invitation of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau. leader of the visiting group is kim byong kun, vice-chairman of the north hamgyong provincial administrative committee, and deputy leader is li dong chan, head of a department under the committee of service for the people.

the korean guests were met at the railway station by kung hsiao, chang chang, li keng-hsin, chu kun and other leading members of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau and other departments concerned.

ju jin keuk, first secretary of the embassy of the democratic people's republic of korea here, was also present.

Chinese Gymnastic Team Leaves Pyongyang for Home

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, May 5, 1974)

the chinese man and woman gymnastic team with wang wen-chung as leader and ma hsiao-yuan as deputy leader left here for home today after paying a friendly visit to korea.

it was seen off at the airport by kim duk jun, vice-chairman of the physical culture and sports guidance committee, and korean gymnasts. chinese ambassador to korea li yun-chuan was also present.

the chinese team arrived here on april 19.

on april 28, it joined the korean man and woman gymnastic team in a friendly exhibition contest in the pyongyang gymnasium before more than 5,000 people of various circles. during their stay here, the chinese gymnasts joined their korean colleagues in training on 7 occasions and exchanged experience with each other. tney also visited mangyongdae, the birthplace of president kim il sung, the korean revolutionary museum and other places.

on the evening of may 3, chinese ambassador li yun-chuan gave a banquet on the visit of the chinese team.

Pyongyang Meeting Warmly Welcome Chinese Workers Delegation

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, May 6, 1974)

working people in pyongyang held a meeting at the pyongyang art theatre yesterday to welcome the chinese workers delegation, led by chang hung-chih with wu yu-teh as deputy leader.

present at the meeting were ryom tae jun, chairman of the central committee of the general federation of trade unions of korea; kim yun son, vice-director of a department of the central committee of the workers' party of korea; kim jong suk, vice-chairman of the central committee of the general federation of trade unions of korea; and li byong chan, chairman of the pyongyang municipal committee of the general federation of trade unions.

li yun-chuan, ambassador of the people's republic of china to korea, was also present.

the meeting was addressed by chairman li byong chan and leader of the chinese workers delegation chang hung-chih.

"the fraternal chinese working class and people have achieved brilliant victory in the great proletarian cultural revolution, smashed the revisionists' attempt to restore capitalism and firmly defended the revolutionary position, giving the country an altogether new aspect and further consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, li byong chan said.

"in china the whole party, the entire army and all the people, united closer than ever before around the central committee of the communist party of china headed by comrade mao tsetung, are now effecting a new upsurge in all fields of revolution and construction, further consolidating and expanding the successes of the great cultural revolution through a vigorous mass movement of criticizing lin piao and confucius, upholding the decision of the tenth congress of the communist party of china," he said.

"no force can break the militant friendship and solidarity between the korean and chinese peoples which were created and nurtured personally by comrade kim il sung, great leader of the korean people, and comrade mao tsetung, great leader of the chinese people."

"the korean people will always fight staunchly hand in hand with the chinese people for the victory of the common cause, holding aloft the revolutionary banner of marxism, leninism and proletarian internationalism, and the banner of the anti-imperialist, anti-u.s. struggle," li byong chan said.

chang hung-chih said: "as the leading class in the korean revolution, the korean working class has shown heroic spirit in the struggle for national liberation, independence and prosperity of the fatherland. upholding proletarian internationalism, they have contributed to supporting the revolutionary struggle of the oppressed nations and people in the world."

"the chinese working class and people extend firm support to the cause of the korean people for smashing u.s. imperialist aggression and intervention and for the independent and peaceful reunification of the country and resolutely support the just stand of the workers' party of korea and the korean government," he added. "we are convinced that under the wise leadership of president kim il sung, great leader of the korean people, and the workers' party of korea, the three-thousand-li beautiful land of korea will surely be united. the korean people's just struggle will achieve complete victory."

"the chinese workers and people treasure the revolutionary friendship and unity with the korean comrades-in-arms which is a reliable guarantee to defeat our common enemy. the chinese working class and the people insisting on proletarian internationalism, will make efforts to further develop the militant friendship and great solidarity between the peoples of our two countries," chang hung-chih stated.

the meeting, permeated with a cordial friendly atmosphere, expressed militant unity in the warmly applause accorded the two speakers.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chen Yung-kuei Meets Mexican President Echeverria's Son and Daughter-in-Law

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, May 5, 1974)

chen yung-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-chairman of the shansi provincial revolutionary committee, today met with alvaro echeverria, son of the president of mexico luis echeverria alvarez, his wife, and the other mexican friends who have come to china with them, at the tachai production brigade in hsiyang county, shansi province. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were kuo feng-lien, standing committee member of the shansi provincial revolutionary

committee and chairman of the revolutionary committee of the tachai production brigade, and others.

alvaro echeverria and the other mexican friends arrived in tachai from peking by train this morning.

CHINA AND SENEGAL

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: "A Warm Welcome to President Leopold Sedar Senghor"

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1974)

the "people's daily" today carries an editorial entitled "a warm welcome to president leopold sedar senghor". the full text of the editorial reads:

president leopold sedar senghor of the republic of senegal is arriving in peking today on an official visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government. the chinese people, with joyous feelings, extend a warm welcome to the distinguished senegalese guests coming a long way from the coast of the atlantic ocean.

the republic of senegal was founded in the struggle against imperialism and colonialism. since independence, the diligent and talented senegalese people have waged an unremitting struggle to consolidate national independence, safeguard state sovereignty and develop national economy and culture. in recent years, the senegalese people, under the leadership of president senghor, have achieved fruitful results in carrying out "senegalization" with regard to enterprises run by foreign capitalists and their managerial staffs, developing agriculture with due stress and promoting diversified undertakings to change its single-product economy.

senegal pursues a foreign policy of non-alignment, opposes imperialism, colonialism and racialism, supports guinea (bissau) and the national liberation movements in southern africa and stands for solidarity and unification of africa. it supports the palestinian and other arab peoples in their struggle against israeli zionism and supports the just struggle of the indo-chinese, korean and latin american peoples, thus making beneficial contributions to the cause of the peoples

of the third world for unity and opposition against imperialism.

the government and people of senegal oppose the hegemonism and power politics of the superpowers. at the recent special session of the u.n. general assembly, the representative of senegal, together with those of other countries of the third world, waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the tyrannical act of soviet social-imperialism in insisting on inserting the sinister stuff of its neo-colonialism into the documents of the session in an attempt to change its direction. the stand of defying brute force and adhering to principles taken by the senegalese representative has won respect and praise from the people of china and other countries of the third world.

china and senegal belong to the third world. our two peoples have cemented a profound, militant friendship through mutual support and encouragement in the struggles against imperialism, colonialism, hegemonism, racism and zionism. since china and senegal established diplomatic relations, their relations of friendly cooperation have made satisfactory progress. the current visit of president senghor to china will surely make new contributions to enhancing the friendship between the two peoples and to further strengthening the friendly cooperation between the two countries. we sincerely wish president senghor's visit a complete success.

Senegalese President and Madame Senghor Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1974)

president leopold sedar senghor of the republic of senegal and madame senghor arrived in peking by plane this afternoon for an official visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government. with sentiments of friendship, the people of the chinese capital gave a warm welcome to the envoys of the senegalese people.

the distinguished senegalese guests were warmly welcomed at the airport by chinese leaders chou en-lai, li hsien-nien, chen hsi-lien, hua kuo-feng, wu teh and hsu hsiang-chien, leading members of departments concerned chi peng-fei, fang yi, sha feng and peng shao-hui, as well as several thousand people of the chinese capital. when president and madame senghor alighted from the plane,

the chinese leaders present stepped forward to greet them with cordial handshakes.

a grand ceremony of welcome was arranged at the airport which flew the national flags of china and senegal. the band struck up the national anthems of senegal and china. accompanied by chinese leaders, president senghor reviewed an honour guard composed of men from the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army.

president and madame senghor and the other distinguished guests then made a round of the airport to meet the crowd. peking militia men and women stood in formation to salute the distinguished guests. youngsters performed gay dances. others waved flowers, coloured streamers and cheered rhythmically: "welcome, welcome, a warm welcome exclamation" people said: "both china and senegal belong to the third world. we are very happy to have president senghor here visiting our country." they said that the chinese people are determined to side with the senegalese people, strengthen their unity with the people of the third world and the rest of the whole world, and carry through to the end the struggle against imperialism, colonialism, hegemonism, racism and zionism. the airport was permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship and unity of the chinese and senegalese peoples.

colourful bunting and chinese and senegalese national flags fluttered along the arrival route in the city proper. huge streamers trailed from tall buildings, inscribed with "a warm welcome to the distinguished senegalese guests exclamation" "firmly support the senegalese people in their struggle to defend national independence and state sovereignty exclamation" "long live the friendship between the chinese and senegalese peoples exclamation" "long live the great unity of the afro-asian peoples exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people of the third world and the rest of the whole world exclamation"

madame teng ying-chao greeted president and madame senghor at the guesthouse.

greeting the distinguished guests from senegal at the airport were also:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress hua lo-keng and lo shu-chang; and

leading members of government departments and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries ho ying, chen chieh, sung yang-chu, chiao pei-hsin, tu hsing-yuan, chien hsin-chung, su chieh, tsao lu, lin chia-mei, wang hai-jung, hsu han-ping, yao hsiao-cheng, yen chih-hsiang, teng kang, li che-fu and yang chi, as well as chinese ambassador to senegal wang chin-chuan and his wife ho ping.

on hand were also senegalese ambassador to china aly dioum and his wife, embassy officials, and the senegalese journalists' delegation led by asane ndiaye.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present.

List of Principal Members of Entourage of Senegalese President and Madame Senghor

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1974)

following is the list of the principal members of the entourage of president leopold sedar senghor of the republic of senegal and madame senghor on their visit to china:

assane seck, minister of foreign affairs, and madame seck;

babacar ba, minister of finance and economic affairs;

adrien senghor, minister of rural development and water conservancy;

aly dioum, senegalese ambassador to china;

ambassador andre coulbary;

ambassador cheikh leye, chief of protocol;

lieutenant-colonel ahmeth fall, private chief of staff of the president of the republic;

captain birane wane, aide-de-camp of the president of the republic;

doctor aristide mensah;

ady khaly niang, chief of the credit service of the central bank of the states of west africa; and

pierre kama, director of foreign trade.

Chinese Leaders Meet President and Mme Senghor; Premier Chou En-lai Gives Grand Banquet for Distinguished Senegalese Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1974)

chinese leaders chou en-lai, chiang ching, li hsien-nien, chen hsi-lien, hua kuo-feng, wu teh and hsu hsiang-chien this evening met with president leopold sedar senghor of the republic of senegal and mme. senghor and the other distinguished guests from senegal. guests and hosts had a cordial and friendly talk and posed for a photograph.

after the meeting, premier chou en-lai gave a grand banquet to warmly welcome president and mme. senghor and the other guests of honour from senegal accompanying them on their official visit to china.

among the guests at the banquet were the visiting senegalese journalists' delegation led by asane ndiaye, senegalese ambassador to china aly dioum and his wife and embassy officials.

the banquet was held in the great hall of the people. the national flags of senegal and china were hung in the banquet hall. as president and madame senghor and the other distinguished senegalese guests entered the banquet hall in the company of the chinese leaders, the band struck up tunes of welcome.

premier chou en-lai and president senghor spoke at the banquet. after their speeches, the band played the national anthems of senegal and china respectively.

during the banquet, guests and hosts chatted cordially. they repeatedly toasted the constant development of the friendship between the people of china and senegal and the relations of friendly cooperation between the two countries and the daily strengthening of the unity of the people of the third world.

attending the banquet were chinese leaders li hsien-nien, chen hsi-lien, hua kuo-feng, wu teh and hsu hsiang-chien, and leading members of departments concerned, including chi peng-fei, fang yi, sha feng, peng shao-hui and lin chia-mei, as well as leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

Premier Chou En-lai's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1974)

following is the full text of the speech by premier chou en-lai at the banquet he gave here this evening in honour of president leopold sedar senghor of the republic of senegal:

your excellency respected president leopold sedar senghor and mme senghor,

distinguished guests from senegal,

friends and comrades,

we are very glad that his excellency leopold sedar senghor, president of the republic of senegal, and mme senghor have come all the way across vast oceans to china for an official visit at the invitation of the chinese government, bringing with them the friendly sentiments of the senegalese people for the chinese people. on behalf of chairman mao tsetung, acting chairman tung pi-wu and the chinese government and people, i extend our warm welcome to his excellency the president and mme senghor and the other distinguished guests from senegal.

the senegalese people have a glorious tradition of combating imperialism and colonialism. the industrious and valiant senegalese people had waged a protracted and heroic struggle to resist foreign aggression and shake off colonial rule and finally won independence for their country. since independence, they have continued to advance on the road of national independence. under the leadership of his excellency president senghor, the senegalese government and people have in recent years achieved continuous successes in the just cause of safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty, developing the national economy, implementing the "senegalization" of foreign enterprises and management and building their own country. in international affairs, the senegalese government pursues a policy of non-alignment, opposes imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism, opposes superpower economic plunder and exploitation, safeguards the natural resources and maritime rights of the country, supports the national liberation struggles of the african countries and regions which have not yet won independence, and supports the just struggles of the arab, indochinese and korean peoples. it has thus made useful contributions to the cause of the united struggle of the third world countries and people against imperialism and hegemonism. we heartily rejoice at the achievements of the senegalese people and wish that you will continue to win new victories on your road of advance.

friends and comrades,

at present, the international situation is excellent, and it is developing in a direction more and more

favourable to the peoples of the world and unfavourable to imperialism, hegemonism and reaction. amidst great turbulence, the people of the world are being tempered and are increasingly awakening, uniting ever more closely and marching forward in big strides. a surging tide of struggle against colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism is sweeping across the globe.

the increasing awakening and growth of the third world are an outstanding feature of the excellent situation of the world today. the third world has become the main force in the united struggle of the people of the world against hegemonism, and constitutes a great revolutionary motive force propelling the advance of history. constantly strengthening their unity and fighting together, the numerous developing countries of asia, africa and latin america have won one victory after another. continuing their triumphant advance, and on the basis of further consolidating their political independence, they are waging resolute struggles against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism, and particularly against the economic exploitation and plunder by the first world for extorting super-profits, thereby pushing the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism to a new stage -- the stage of deep-going development. an important indication of this new stage is the recent special session of the united nations general assembly to study the problems of raw materials and development. at the session imperialism, the superpowers in particular, were put in the dock and were very isolated. their schemes to obstruct and disrupt the session repeatedly suffered ignominious setbacks. the superpower which styles itself a "reliable friend" of the developing countries acted in a truculent and arbitrary way and resorted to deception and pressure; its performance was especially despicable. in defiance of tyranny, the representatives of the third world countries at the session sternly rebuked the two hegemonic powers, greatly heightening the fighting spirit of the people of the third world and deflating the arrogance of imperialism and hegemonism. the chinese government and people firmly support the just demand of the third world countries for a thorough change in the present extremely unequal international economic relations and for the establishment of a new order. we firmly support the permanent sovereignty of the developing countries over their own natural resources as well as their exercise of it. we firmly support the reasonable demand of the developing countries for the development of their national economy through "individual and collective self-reliance". we firmly support the developing countries in establishing various organizations of raw material exporting countries for a united struggle against colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism. the chinese people will forever stand together with the people of the third world. they will support and assist each other and make sustained and redoubled efforts to carry the struggle against imperialism and hegemonism through to the end.

friends and comrades,

at present, the situation on the african continent is most heartening. africa is an important force in the ranks of the third world. extending support and solidarity to each other and acting in concert, the great and increasingly awakening peoples of africa have demonstrated the might of a united struggle. they are constantly winning new victories in the fight against imperialism, colonialism, racism, zionism and hegemonism. the heroic people of guinea-bissau have persisted in protracted armed struggle and succeeded in founding their republic in glory. the armed struggles and mass movements for national liberation carried on by the peoples of mozambique, angola, zimbabwe, namibia, azania and other territories are developing in depth and their strength is growing steadily in the course of struggle. the fall of the reactionary caetano regime in portugal, which occurred recently, signifies the ignominious failure of portugal's notorious policy of colonialism and represents a major victory for the persistent and protracted armed struggle of the african people. we are confident that the great african people, united as one and persevering in struggle, will win complete liberation for the entire african continent.

friends and comrades,

china and senegal are both developing countries belonging to the third world. our two peoples had the same historical experience, both being long subjected to colonialist and imperialist aggression, enslavement, oppression and exploitation. at present, we both face the common tasks of opposing imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism and of building our respective countries. in accomplishing this common cause, our two peoples have the need to learn from each other and to help and support each other. we are glad that since the establishment of diplomatic relations, the friendly relations and cooperation between china and senegal have developed satisfactorily, and the friendship between our two peoples is growing daily. we are convinced that the current visit to china by his excellency the president and mme senghor will add a new chapter to the history of the development of relations between china and senegal. i wish complete success to the visit of his excellency the president and mme senghor and the other distinguished guests from senegal.

now i propose a toast

to the prosperity of the republic of senegal and the well-being of her people,

to the continuous development of the friendship between the chinese and senegalese peoples and the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries,

to new victories for the peoples of the world in their united struggle against hegemonism,

to the great unity of the afro-asian peoples,

to the great unity of the people of the world,

to the health of his excellency president leopold sedar senghor and mme senghor,

to the health of all the other distinguished guests from senegal,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of our friends and comrades present here!

President Senghor's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1974)

following is the full text of the speech by leopold sedar senghor, president of the republic of senegal, at the banquet given in his honour by premier chou en-lai here this evening:

mr. premier,

allow me, first of all, in the name of my wife and the delegation which accompanies me as well as in my own name, to thank you for such a cordial reception accorded us by the chinese government and the people of peking.

i would like also to express to you our joy at finding ourselves in china. for me personally, i have since my youth taken a great interest in everything that came from china because in my secondary school days i boarded with wissine ben-hoane, a chinese from canton who married my cousin. for the senegalese delegation in particular, we have a lot of things to learn from china. in fact, your revolution, which proceeds before our eyes, has already given and continues to give us great lessons, which we would like to study more closely in order to draw abundant benefits from them.

this is the occasion for me to salute the father of this revolution, which, after the bourgeois revolution of july 14, 1789 and the proletarian revolution of october 24, 1917, shook the world and the third world in particular. i therefore salute chairman mao tsetung, the thinker

of this revolution. and, after him, you yourself, mr. premier, who are his most faithful comrade-in-arms and who, should your modesty allow me to say so, at the head of the chinese government since 1949, have carried out the thought of mao tsetung in a dynamic manner.

the first lesson that we have drawn from his thought is that the primary condition for the development of a country, particularly an under-developed country, is the existence of a national sentiment, and, better still, a national idea.

if i have understood chairman mao rightly, populations cannot develop into a nation if they have not, first of all, inherited all their past, with its features which are particular and irreplaceable, and, consequently, original.

it was not without emotion that i read, for the first time, the admirable first chapter of his work of 1939 entitled "the chinese revolution and the chinese communist party". in this chapter on "chinese society", chairman mao the patriot tells us about the ancient past, the genius and, consequently, the grandeur of the chinese people, and above all of the chinese civilization, which is already five thousand years old.

and he rightly shows us the usefulness, for the formation of a nation, of an ethnic majority -- in this case, the han people -- but at the same time of a multiplicity of nationalities, since a nation is essentially a common will to live together, to think together, but above all to act together. to act together means, in the present case, to build a new nation: through the revolution.

that leads us to the second lesson, which is a lesson of socialism.

along with the work of which i have spoken, the works of chairman mao that impressed me most strongly are the fundamental essays entitled "on contradiction" and "on practice".

i have often recommended these essays to young people who wish to assimilate the essentials of scientific socialism and, i would say, the universal truths that, in marxist thought, are valid for all times and places.

these essays are all the more assimilable to us people of the third world, as they are more typically chinese, with their rhapsodic rhythm and their vivid examples taken from chinese life. the people of the third world, rooted in their ethno-national culture, will understand these essays all the more quickly as they will be put on guard against the dichotomy of classical occidental thought, which is the most efficacious tool of intellectual conservatism.

if chairman mao was so well able to assimilate the thought of the founders of scientific socialism -- marx, engels and lenin -- it was precisely because he read them as a chinese and for the chinese. in his work of 1938 entitled "the role of the chinese communist party in the national war", he wrote: "being marxists, communists are internationalists, but we can put marxism into practice only when it is integrated with the specific characteristics of our country and acquires a definite national form." he had, previously, emphasized that "we should regard it (the marxist theory) not as a dogma, but as a guide to action."

this leads us to the third lesson of chairman mao and the chinese people. it concerns practice. i could summarize it thus: it is good to theorize, that is to say, to analyse the problems confronting us as a nation and elaborate an ideal solution for each of them, but it is better still to act to resolve them concretely. for the most effective solutions can only be found in the course of action.

furthermore, marx could only teach us a method to search and find. living in the mid-19th century and in western europe, he "could not", as chairman mao clearly points out, "know concretely .... beforehand" certain facts peculiar to the third world and certain laws peculiar to the 20th century.

we of the third world should all the more adhere to practice as it is in our tradition and as, following marx, the contemporary savants have returned to the tradition of the greek philosophers who implanted rational knowledge in the humid humus of sentient knowledge.

as we know, chairman mao, for all that, does not reject theory. in fact, it is through the integration of theory and practice that he, for the first time in china in four thousand years, accepted the great challenge of history: to feed, teach and govern, in order and in joy, the chinese people, who are traditionally rebellious and who represent a quarter of humanity.

as for us senegalese, we do not pretend to be marxist-leninists or communists, or even "maoists", for those who give themselves the last name have often betrayed the thought of mao tsetung. my party, the senegal progressive union, which has governed senegal since independence, wants to be a national, socialist and democratic party. but we are, in reality, what you call a "new democracy" or an "advanced democracy", which is the first stage towards socialism.

if we have started by reading the founders of scientific socialism, and also the french -- from saint-simon to jaures --, we have given no less special attention to

mao tsetung, because china belongs to the third world and the traditional chinese thinking -- with yin and yang as well as tao for fertilizing their contradictions -- is near to negro-african thinking.

we have indeed read all of them, and particularly chairman mao, with the eyes of negro-africans and for the negro-africans, in this case the senegalese. in fact, we had, previously, gone back to the sources of the negro-african civilization, on whose basis we have elaborated the theory of negritude, which is none other than the sum total of the values of the negro-african civilization, of which the first virtue is to reject dichotomy.

just as you chinese have animated your revolution by the revolutionary tradition of the chinese people, we senegalese, we negro-africans, have animated our revolution by the negro-african tradition. it is not accidental that in latin america -- and cuba is the latest example -- the blacks, who are descendants of imported african slaves, together with the indians, form the proletariat of the sub-continent and are always workers for revolution. but there is no need to go so far afield. in black africa itself today, as you know, the combatants of resistance are fighting with arms in hand in angola, mozambique, rhodesia, south africa and, across the frontiers of senegal, in guinea-bissau.

the effort that we have made, following china, to implant marxism in our national and ethnic tradition is legitimate, and i wish to corroborate this by citing these lines from capital: "it is always the direct relationship of the owners of the conditions of production to the direct producers ... which reveals the innermost secret, the hidden basis of the entire social structure .... this does not prevent the same economic basis -- the same from the standpoint of its main conditions -- due to innumerable different empirical circumstances, natural environment, racial relations, external historical influences, etc., from showing infinite variations and gradations in appearance, which can be ascertained only by analysis of the empirically given circumstances." i stress: "natural environment, racial relations, external historical influences." that justifies negritude as well as sinitude.

that is the main reason which both explains and justifies the cooperation between china and senegal.

shortly after our independence, in 1961 to be exact, we recognized the people's republic of china, but already on november 23, 1960 we had accorded her minimum tariffs. unfortunately, owing to a misunderstanding resulting from our inexperience in foreign policy, we failed to initiate our cooperation more concretely until 1971.

nevertheless, we did not wait for that day to give a new impetus to our commercial exchanges. if

senegal's exports to china are still insignificant, the volume of our imports from china, on the contrary, is relatively great, since these imports have exceeded those from more than one country of the european economic community. it is our wish to develop to the maximum the commercial exchanges between china and senegal, but we want above all to put them in the framework of an all-round cooperation which we intend to strengthen. that is the reason why we have recently signed with your country an agreement on economic and technical cooperation.

if we intend to strengthen cooperation between china and senegal, there is another reason in addition to the reasons given above, that is, china as a developing country of the third world like us, has based her economic and technical aid on eight principles, of which i would only cite the most remarkable ones:

-- the principle of equality and mutual benefit,

-- long-term loans without interest or at a low interest,

-- chinese aid is to help the recipient country take the road of development "in self-reliance",

-- austerity of chinese experts, who live at the level of the people.

we know from experience that chinese aid is not only inexpensive, but particularly effective. in senegal, the chinese mission specializes in training peasants and popularizing farming techniques, which are effective but within the reach of poor peasants who constitute 70 per cent of the population and who maintain the virtues of our people, which are most humane and, consequently, most solid. it is our wish that the chinese mission expand its actions.

however, as marx said, if the satisfaction of "animal needs" is the condition sine qua non of all economic growth, the all-round development of man should be our final objective, which is elaborated from the satisfaction of those needs. the first text that i read of chairman mao, together with his poems -- the beauty of which i sensed in spite of the translation -- dealt precisely with culture. the great chinese thinker defended in it the thesis according to which the spreading of culture among the people should not lead to its abasement, but the contrary. we have always supported the same thesis. that is why in the course of our visit in china we shall complete the agreement on economic and technical cooperation with an agreement on scientific and cultural cooperation.

mr. premier,

i repeat that we are only an "advanced democracy" in a small developing country. that is why we meditate

on your lessons in endeavouring, not to take people's china as a model, but to inspire ourselves with your example in order to elaborate a negro-african, a senegalese model which will enable us to attain more easily and better the second stage of our long march toward socialism by this word i mean the all-round development of man, thanks to the progress of science and culture as well as to that of political democracy and social justice, but thanks above all to the senegalese man's own efforts to accomplish himself as man.

mr. premier,

ladies and gentlemen,

i invite you to raise your glasses to drink

to the health of chairman and madame mao tsetung,

to the health of acting chairman and madame tung pi-wu,

to the health of premier and madame chou en-lai,

to the health of the members of the diplomatic corps and their wives, and

to the prosperity and happiness of the friendly chinese people, and

to sino-senegalese cooperation.

Vice Minister Ho Ying Meets Senegalese Journalists' Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1974)

vice-minister of foreign affairs ho ying this morning met and had a friendly conversation with the senegalese journalists' delegation led by asane ndiaye, director of the general office of the senegalese ministry of information.

present on the occasion was wang chen, deputy director of the information department of the chinese foreign ministry.

CHINA AND SIERRA LEONE

Chinese and Sierra Leone Football Players Hold Friendly Match in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1974)

the sierra leone national football team and the chinese national football team held a friendly match here this afternoon at the peking hsiennungtan stadium.

seeing the friendly match were teng hsiao-ping, vice-premier of the state council; chuang tse-tung, leading member of the state physical culture and sports commission; ma wen-po, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and chao hsi-wu, leading member of the chinese football association. prior to the match, they met and had a friendly conversation with wallace johnson, head of the sierra leone national football team, and r.e.k. taylor-smith, sierra leone ambassador to china, and his wife.

the hsiennungtan stadium was permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship between the peoples and players of china and sierra leone. the players of both countries received warm applauses from more than 25,000 spectators as they entered the competition arena. vice-premier teng hsiao-ping and others stepped down from the rostrum to meet the players and cordially shook hands with them and posed for photographs with them.

averaging under 24 years of age, the players of the guest team have developed all-round skills and are fast in the offensive. immediately after the kick-off, the two sides were engaged in keen competition. in the first half, the host team launched repeated offensives on both wings by passing the ball to the goal line and then centring for shooting. the guest team countered with breakthroughs down the middle of the pitch by the forwards, particularly the two wingers, supported by direct forward passes from the half-backs. they displayed a staunch style of play. the host team led by 2-0 at half-time.

in the second half, both teams intensified their offensives. the guest team used long passes to send the ball from the full-backs to the forward line and put up an excellent performance of teamwork in offensive. after 20 minutes of play, each team had scored one goal. later the host team banged in another shot by breaking through the visitors' full-back line from the centre. the match ended 4-1 in favour of the host team. the courage and tenacity shown by both teams and their fine skills drew warm applauses from the spectators. the goalkeepers of the two teams won admiration from the spectators for many brave dive retrieves.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chou En-lai, Wang Hung-wen, Yeh Chien-ying, Chiang Ching, Chi Teng-kuei Meet Delegation of South Vietnam Women's Union for Liberation

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1974)

chou en-lai, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, wang hung-wen, vice-chairman of the c.p.c. central committee, yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee, and chiang ching and chi teng-kuei, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, this evening met and had a very cordial and friendly conversation with all members of the delegation of the south viet nam women's union for liberation. leader of the delegation is nguyen thi dinh, member of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation, chairman of the south viet nam women's union for liberation and deputy commander of the south viet nam people's liberation armed forces, and deputy leader is nguyen bach tuyet, member of the executive committee of the south viet nam women's union for liberation.

when nguyen thi dinh and the other comrades-in-arms from south viet nam arrived at the meeting hall, premier chou en-lai and other leaders stepped forward to greet them and shook hands warmly with each of them. premier chou en-lai congratulated the people and women of south viet nam on the victories they had won in the struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and wished them still greater victories. delegation leader nguyen thi dinh conveyed the regards from president nguyen huu tho, president huynh tan phat and the other leaders of south viet nam to chairman mao tsetung and the other chinese leaders and presented them with an automatic rifle the south vietnamese people had captured from the enemy in battle.

the members of the delegation present on the occasion were: nguyen thi thanh, nguyen ngoc dung, nguyen thi lai, nguyen thi oanh, nguyen thi hong diep, nguyen thach cuong, nguyen thi mien, le thi hue, nguyen the hau and nguyen thi man.

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and tran binh, counsellor of the embassy, were present.

present on the occasion were also liu hsiang-ping, lin li-yun, chu hui-fen, chang hsiang-shan, ou tang-liang, hsieh ching-yi, wang hai-jung, tang wen-sheng and fu yu-fang, and staff members wang teh-yang and lu hui-hsiang.

Delegation of South Vietnam Women's Union for Liberation Visits PLA Tank Unit

(NCNA-English Peking, May 5, 1974)

nguyen thi dinh, deputy commander of the south viet nam people's liberation armed forces, and the delegation of the south viet nam women's union for liberation she is leading this morning visited a tank unit under the peking units of the chinese people's liberation army in the company of li ta, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of general staff of the p.l.a.

with immense joy, commanders and fighters of the tank unit, holding red banners, enthusiastically awaited the arrival of the women comrades-in-arms from the heroic land. as deputy commander nguyen thi dinh, wearing the uniform of the south viet nam people's liberation armed forces and in high spirit, arrived at the tank unit with the other vietnamese comrades-in-arms, they were cordially greeted by wang chen-hsiang, deputy commander of the p.l.a. peking units, and yeh chen-liang, a leading member of the tank unit. the p.l.a. fighters struck up the vietnamese song "liberate the south", and shouted the slogans: "salute to the heroic south vietnamese women exclamation" "resolutely support the just struggle of the people of viet nam and other indo-chinese countries exclamation "

yeh chen-liang said to the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms: "you have brought us the happy tidings of victories from the front and the profound revolutionary friendship of the south vietnamese people and their armed forces. your arrival is a great inspiration to us." nguyen thi dinh said, "we are very happy that we have come to the great rear and got together joyously with our chinese brothers and sisters after 20 years of fight against the u.s. aggression and for national salvation."

tankmen gave a combat exercise for the guests from south viet nam. deputy commander nguyen thi dinh watched the exercise with a perspective glass on the reviewing stand. after the exercise, she cordially met the tankers and militiamen and women who took part in the exercise, and warmly shook hands with them in congratulation on their success. the deputy commander and the heroines and dauntless women fighters on the delegation posed for a photograph with the chinese tankmen before the tanks.

in a heart-warming speech, nguyen thi dinh told the p.l.a. fighters how the south vietnamese people and armed forces destroyed enemy tanks and threw enemy troops into a panic by relying on their own strength. she encouraged

them to train hard and achieve still more outstanding successes. then she presented a flag of the south viet nam women's union for liberation to the p.l.a. tank unit. she also presented two caps of the south viet nam people's liberation armed forces to a tankman and a militia representative and put them on their heads. she expressed the hope that the militant friendship between the armed forces and people of china and viet nam would be evergreen. the fighters thanked the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms for their solicitude and encouragement and pledged to learn from the vietnamese people and women their dauntless fighting spirit and strengthen preparedness against war and be ready at all times to wipe out any enemy intruders.

the comrades-in-arms from south viet nam also saw a "may 7th" factory run by families of armymen.

accompanying the guests on the visit were also ou tang-liang, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and tran binh, counsellor of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china.

Peking Women Meet to Welcome Delegation of South Vietnam Women's Union for Liberation

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1974)

more than 1,000 women from all walks of life in the chinese capital held a grand rally in the auditorium of the chinese people's political consultative conference here this morning to warmly welcome the delegation of the south viet nam women's union for liberation coming from a heroic land.

among the guests present at the rally were nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, and ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, as well as diplomatic officials of the two embassies here.

attending were lin li-yun, member of the central committee of the communist party of china; ou tang-liang, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress; chao chun-chen, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; and hsu kuang, liu kuei-ying, liu ming-chieh, wang chih-hua and li shu-cheng, leading members of the peking women's federation and representatives of women on various fronts in the chinese capital.

over the rostrum hung the official flag of the republic of south viet nam and the national flag of china. huge streamers in the hall were inscribed with the slogans: "learn from the heroic women of south viet nam exclamation" "salute the heroic women of south viet nam exclamation" and "firmly support the just struggles of the vietnamese and other indo-chinese peoples exclamation"

fu yu-fang, chairman of the peking women's federation, spoke at the rally. on behalf of the women in the chinese capital, she extended a warm welcome to the delegation leader nguyen thi dinh and all sisters on the delegation and paid high tribute to the heroic people and women of south viet nam. fu yu-fang warmly praised the heroic south vietnamese people and women for their brilliant victories scored in the struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation in line with the teachings of president ho chi minh.

she said: "the women of south viet nam are a great force in the revolutionary struggles. in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and in the current struggle to consolidate and build the liberated areas, they have fought heroically and tenaciously and made outstanding contributions to the revolutionary cause of the people of south viet nam." "we must learn well from their unyielding heroism and dauntless revolutionary spirit," she added.

fu yu-fang pointed out that the present world situation was characterized by great disorder on earth. "the imperialists, the superpowers in particular, are beset with difficulties and are on the decline. countries want independence, nations want liberation and the people want revolution -- this is the irresistible trend of history. inspiring, great changes have also taken place in the situation in indo-china.

"we are convinced that, tempered in the protracted revolutionary struggle, the people and women of south viet nam will certainly overcome all difficulties and continue their triumphant advance under the leadership of the south viet nam national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government. they will assuredly succeed in their sacred cause of establishing a peaceful, independent, democratic and prosperous south viet nam and then achieving a peaceful reunification of the fatherland," fu yu-fang declared.

at present, she noted, a large-scale movement to criticize lin piao and confucius was developing victoriously on all fronts in china. under the excellent situation in which revolution was developing vigorously and production growing steadily, the chinese people and women were resolved to continue to grasp revolution and promote production and other work and preparedness against war, and unite to win still greater victories.

fu yu-fang stated that the friendship and unity of the chinese and vietnamese people were founded and nurtured by chairman mao tsetung, the great leader of the chinese people,

and president ho chi minh, the great leader of the vietnamese people. they had stood the test of history and was unbreakable.

in future, she declared, the chinese people and women would, in accordance with the teachings of chairman mao, continue to stand foursquare behind the people and women of south viet nam, perform their proletarian internationalist duty, resolutely support the six-point proposal made by the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam on march 22, 1974, on achieving peace and national concord in south viet nam, and resolutely support the just cause of the people and women of south viet nam and all the vietnamese people till complete victory was won.

in her speech, comrade nguyen thi dinh first of all greeted the women and people of china in the name of unity for struggle and cordial friendship. she expressed heart-felt gratitude to the chinese party and government leaders for the cordial and warm reception accorded to her delegation.

delegation leader nguyen thi dinh gave an account of the extraordinary heroic exploits performed by women of south viet nam in the struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. she said: women in south viet nam have organized themselves into a body under the glorious banner of the national front for liberation and the provisional revolutionary government. united as one, they have energetically participated in all kinds of work for the war of resistance. the women's movement in south viet nam has grown rapidly in the political, military, cultural and other fields in the course of the struggle against the aggressors and their henchmen over the past two decades and more. along with the rest of the people, they have smashed all the schemes of aggression by u.s. imperialism and compelled it to sign the paris agreement.

nguyen thi dinh condemned the u.s. government and the saigon administration for the criminal acts in continuing to violate the paris agreement and oppose the aspiration of the people of south viet nam for peace and national concord. she said: the women and people of south viet nam are waging a resolute struggle to get the u.s. government and the saigon administration to implement all the provisions of the paris agreement to the full. the saigon administration must make due reaction to the six-point proposal made by the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam on march 22, 1974.

nguyen thi dinh paid tribute to the women of new china for the role they have been playing in the socialist revolution and socialist construction under the leadership of the communist party of china headed by chairman mao tsetung. she said: in the old society, the chinese women were not only subjected to brutal oppression and exploitation by the ruling classes but were also enslaved under the rigorous confucian precepts

of "the three cardinal guides and the five constant virtues" and "the three forms of dependence and four moral obligations", and they led a very hard life. today, the chinese women have become a powerful force playing a highly important role on all fronts.

she spoke highly of the militant friendship and unity formed by the women and people of viet nam and china in the course of the protracted revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism. she said: the people of south viet nam will do their best to contribute to the enhancement and consolidation of the friendship between the people and women of viet nam and china so that it becomes stronger than ever.

following the speeches made by fu yu-fang and nguyen thi dinh, silk banners were presented to each other by the rally and the delegation. the banner presented by the rally to the delegation was inscribed: "salute the heroic women and people of south viet nam exclamation" the banner presented by the delegation to the rally bore the inscription: "may the great friendship and militant unity of the women and people of south viet nam and china last for ever exclamation"

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

YAR Consultative Assembly Delegation Leaves Shanghai for Hangchow

(NCNA-English Shanghai, May 5, 1974)

the delegation of the consultative assembly of the yemen arab republic led by speaker abdulla ben hussein al ahmar wound up its friendly visit here and left by air this afternoon for visits in hangchow in the company of hu yu-chih, member of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress.

ahmed attali, counsellor of the embassy of the yemen arab republic in peking, is accompanying the delegation on its current tour.

the distinguished guests were given a warm send-off at the airport by feng kuo-chu, vice-chairman, and chen ah-ta, standing committee member, of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and others.

vice-chairman feng kuo-chu gave a banquet in honour of the delegation yesterday evening. at the banquet marked by warm friendship, guests and hosts joined in expressing the

wish that the relations of friendly cooperation between china and the yemen and the friendship between the two peoples would grow with each passing day.

during its stay here, the delegation of the consultative assembly of the yemen arab republic visited the shanghai industrial exhibition, a factory, a people's commune and a workers' housing estate and made a boat excursion on the whangpoo river.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

May 17, 1974 No. 5616

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

Hypocrite Chu Hsi and Double-Dealer Lin Piao

by

the mass criticism unit of the Department of History, Wuhan University

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, April 26, 1974)

The revolutionary teacher Engels had pointed out that the opportunists had wormed themselves into the Party, "for the sake of laying down their program, have no alternative but to go back to their predecessors." (Engels: "On the Question of Housing") The bourgeois careerist, conspirator, double-dealer and traitor Lin Piao was also no exception. For the sake of establishing his counter-revolutionary program for restoring capitalism, he had no alternative but to return to his "predecessors" to look for counter-revolutionary ideological weapons. From Confucius, he found "to subdue one's self and return to propriety," and so he wrote, "Of all things this is the most important: to subdue one's self and return to propriety." From Chu Hsi, he also found the hypocritical philosophy of social adroitness. Therefore, in his anti-Party black diary he wrote: "I have always considered trying to deal with the people in the manner of Philosopher Chu." As for why Lin Piao wanted to bring out the corpse of Confucius, there have already been numerous analytical and critical articles. What we shall mainly analyze and criticize here is why Lin Piao expressed such an admiration for Chu Hsi's philosophy of social adroitness. Provided we make a little effort in analyzing the reactionary thinking of Chu Hsi and comparing the reactionary words and deeds of Chu Hsi with those of Lin Piao, the question will become quite obvious.

I

What kind of person was this Chu Hsi whom Lin Piao so admired?

Chu Hsi (1130-1200 A.D.) was a representative of the Confucian school of Southern Sung, and an eclectic of reactionary theories. He was also a loyal supporter of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and an exponent of the system. "Tao Hsüeh Chuan" in the History of Sung said: The doctrines of Confucius and Mencius became more renowned and exerted a more profound influence in the hands of Chu Hsi. ("The ability to make the doctrine well-known and more renowned," "happened with Hsi.")

The era in which Chu Hsi lived fell in the period of the gradual transition of the feudal society in China toward the later stage. At that time, social contradictions were deepening on an unprecedented scale, and the position of the landlord class was daily on the decline. Peasant insurrections and peasant wars "increased yearly with each one vexing stronger."* The uprisings of Wang Hsiao-po, Li Shun and Fang La in Northern Sung and the uprisings of Chung Hsiang and Yang Yao in the early part of Southern Sung put forward at different times such revolutionary slogans against feudal rule as "equalization of poverty and wealth," "equality of the eminent and the humble" and "justice for all irrespective of station" which greatly excited the broad masses of peasantry. The sounding of these slogans marked the advance of the anti-feudal struggle of the Chinese peasantry onto a higher plane. This was a serious blow to the set of bonds, constant virtues and ethics propagated by Tung Chung-shu, the representative of the Confucian school of Western Han. The feudal rule of Sung Dynasty was faced with a serious ideological and political crisis. In this period of violent struggle between revolution and counter-revolution, Chu Hsi, stubbornly took the reactionary stand of conservatism, restoration and retrogression, and based on the demand of class struggle at the time, he meticulously carried out the work of expounding in detail and amending the teachings of the Confucian school and shaped them into the reactionary idealist li-hsüeh (study of the classics with a rational approach) which became the evil ideological weapon of the landlord class for upholding and saving the daily deteriorating feudal rule.

Li-hsüeh, also known as tao-hsüeh, was inherited and developed from the idealist "concept of heavenly mandate" of Confucius. It reduced into philosophy the "three bonds and five constant virtues" which were publicized by Tung Chung-shu to uphold the absolute authority of feudal autocracy, wildly advocated that "the heavenly mandate is the law of heaven," and alleged that everything in the world was descended from the so-called "rationale." ("In the world there is but one course....it develops into the three bonds, and the five constant virtues are its institutions. Everything is governed by the popularization of this course, and there is nothing it cannot fit.") It regarded the bonds and constant virtues of feudal society

---

* Hsü-t'ung-chien Ch'ang-pien (续通鉴长编), Vol. 145.

as eternal and imperishable. ("The three bonds and five constant virtues are the embodiment of propriety. Since they have been handed down from the three ancient Chinese dynasties, they are immutable.") The object of this set of reactionary teachings of Chu Hsi was nothing but an attempt to prove the so-called "rationality" and "eternity" of the rule of the feudal landlord class. He also said: "What Confucius called to subdue one's self and return to propriety; the Doctrine of the Mean called equilibrium and harmony, honoring the nature of virtue and maintaining constant inquiry and study; the Great Learning called illustrating illustrious virtue.... and the countless words of the sage were only for teaching people to bear in mind the rationale of heaven and to suppress human desire.* The so-called "rationale of heaven" referred to the bonds, the constant virtues and the moral principles of the feudal society; and the so-called "human desire" referred to desire of people to live in violation of the bonds, and the constant virtues and the moral principles. Because of this "to bear in mind the rationale of heaven and to suppress human desire" was for consolidating the whole order of feudal rule and eliminating all actions undermining this order. In other words, this meant that oppression and exploitation were justified and should be "preserved"; and that insurrection and rebellion were crimes and should be "eliminated." This fully exposed the extremely reactionary class essence of Chu Hsi's idealist study of the classics with a rational approach.

After the teachings of Confucius were polished and brought into play by Chu Hsi with the addition of explanatory notes, the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius became more theoretical, systematic and popular. They became even more corrupt, deceptive and dangerous, and were more able to meet the need of strengthening the dictatorial rule of the landlord class on the decline, the needs of the modern and contemporary reactionaries, such as Tseng Kuo-fan and Chiang Kai-shek, and similarly also the need of the traitor Lin Piao for carrying out retrogression and restoration. Because of this, they became the philosophy employed by all feudal dynasties and reactionary chieftains in history since the Sung dynasty.

Chu Hsi and other advocates for rationality of learning were evidently "killing people with rationale." (This was a remark used by Tai Chen, an idealist philosopher of the 18th century, to criticize Chu Hsi.) But they disguised themselves as kind people. Based on their own ideological system, they weaved the vicious and deceitful philosophy of social adroitness. Outwardly they pretended to "wear a dignified countenance, and give lip service to benevolence and virtue," but they actually had neither the sense of honor nor shame, and thought like robbers and harlots. This was the main characteristic of Chu Hsi's philosophy of social adroitness which Lin Piao was so fond of mentioning.

---

* Chu-tzu Yü-lei (朱子语类), Vol. 12.

Chu Hsi, who styled himself as a person who "understood the principles of human relationships, spoke the words of the sage and was conservant with the ways of the world," was an unmitigated lying and deceitful double-dealer and hypocrite. For the sake of seizing a parcel of land "which was reputed to have the geomancy power of producing lords and kings" from the county school of Chienyang hsien, this Chu Hsi basically paid no more attention to the "principles of human relationships," "words of the sage" or "ways of the world." He actually used thick ropes to truss up the "sacred image" of his ancestor Confucius and removed it from the county school. Though every time he opened his mouth, he claimed that he wanted to "cultivate himself to inspire respect" and to "repress all human desire," yet he actually was infatuated with official posts and was constantly pursuing fame and gain. He was toadying and vindictive, and there was absolutely nothing he would not do, including such sordid things as seducing a nun to become his concubine.* It can be seen that what he called virtue, benevolence and magnanimity were nothing but deceitful lies. Li Chih, a philosopher of the Ming Dynasty, had thoroughly ripped away the mask from these conservative scholars and angrily denounced them saying, "What a rationality of learning. The skin on their faces is three inches thick!**

However, Lin Piao regarded such stuff of Chu Hsi as a priceless treasure and nonsensically said that "historical materialism" was "the criterion for handling human relationships." This fully explained that Lin Piao, Confucius and Mencius and Chu Hsi were all badgers from the same mound. It can be seen from this that out of his counter-revolutionary need "to subdue one's self and return to propriety," Lin Piao picked up this set of extremely hypocritical reactionary philosophy of social adroitness from Chu Hsi and used it as a "magic weapon" for attacking the proletariat. This was definitely not a matter of coincidence.

II

The bourgeois careerist, conspirator and double-dealer Lin Piao opposed Marxism in the ideological and political line, and energetically practiced revisionism. This determined that it was necessary for him to form factions for illicit purposes and wildly practiced disruption organizationally, and play the role of a double-dealer and practice conspiracy and intrigue in a big way strategically. His set of counter-revolutionary tact, when traced back to its source, was culled from the trash of Confucius and Mencius and Chu Hsi. In general, it could mainly be divided into three types.

The first is called: Bending itself in order to go forward.

---

* Szu-ch'ao Chien-wen-lu (四朝见闻录).

** Shih-shuo Hsin-yü-p'u (世语新语补), Vol. 4.

For the sake of restoring the system of slavery which was on the verge of extinction, Confucius long ago put forward the counter-revolutionary strategy of "bending in order to go forward." Chu Hsi, who had been played up as "the great teacher in the study of the classics with a rational approach," also gave this a coat of metaphysical paint. He explained: "The looper worm bends itself in order to go forward. Dragon and snakes hibernate in order to survive. Careful study of this principle will not find the slightest bit of error, and the wonderful part of it can be put into application."* Very evidently, their so-called "bending" was for the sake of going forward, and their so-called "hibernation" was for the sake of "survival." In the final analysis, it was for the sake of "application." It was a counter-revolutionary strategy of going backward for the sake of moving forward, holding fast for the sake of attacking and protecting present existence in the interests of future development. This crafty teaching of Confucius and Chu Hsi was taken to heart and greatly admired by Lin Piao. Consequently, he constantly reminded himself and his sworn confederates that for the sake of "application," they had to "bend" and "hibernate" and "force themselves to lodge for a time in a tiger's lair."

In March 1970, as they were stepping up their covert struggle and attempting to usurp supreme powers in the Party and the state, Lin Piao personally instructed his sworn confederates of the word of "concealment" (living obscurely), and also made a note of it in his evil diary. This was the best footnote to Lin Piao's "bending in order to go forward" and "hibernating in order to survive." The moment he thought the opportunity was ripe, he would "move forward," spring out to launch his coup d'etat, win followers and seize power and achieve his object of "application."

The second is called forbearance.

As early as 1963, Lin Piao specially wrote in his evil notebook the word "forbearance." He also admonished himself: "How can we jeopardize the great undertaking of a lifetime because of a minor person or a minor thing?" His so-called "great undertaking of a lifetime" was "to subdue one's self and return to propriety," which was also capitalist restoration. What Lin Piao called "forbearance" was also learned from Confucius and Chu Hsi.

For the sake of "reviving states that are extinct, restoring families whose line of succession has been broken, and calling to office those who have fallen into obscurity," Confucius traveled from place to place all his life, he ran into snags everywhere and was beaten up and abused "like a homeless cur" as he tried to practice his precept of "want of forbearance in small matters confounds great plans."

Chu Hsi, in a footnote explained: "Want of forbearance in small matter is like the benevolence of a woman and the courage of a common man, which

---

* Chu-tzu Yü-lei (朱子语类), Vol. 76.

abounds everywhere." He further expounded: Hsiang Yü did not kill Liu Pang at the feast of Hungmen according to the advice of his counselor Fan Tseng. That was the "benevolence of a woman" which eventually confounded his "great plan" and finally led to his defeat in the struggle between the State of Ch'u and the State of Han for hegemony. ("The benevolence of a woman cannot brook affection, and the courage of a common man cannot brook anger. Both can confound great plans as can be seen from Hsiang Yü.") In another place, Chu Hsi and his ilk considered the danger of "want of forbearance" in an even more serious light: "No human emotion is easier to provoke and more difficult to control than anger.... should one day the anger become uncontrollable, it could lead to condemnation and even death. This is something people should guard against."*

Lin Piao copied the words--"If a man when insulted, draws his sword and stands up to fight, he should not be regarded as brave. He should show no alarm when suddenly confronted by danger and should show no anger at unreasonable provocations"--of Su Shih in "On Marquis Liu" for playing up Chang Liang on a scroll for hanging by his bed, as a "warning" to himself to avoid "should one day the anger become uncontrollable, it could lead to condemnation and even death.". Like Chang Liang he wanted to practice "forbearance," show no "alarm" or "anger" and wait for the proper opportunity to make his bid. When the conspiracy of Lin Piao to carry out restoration was first brought to light, he and his sworn confederates still admonished each other "to keep calm" and use "forbearance" to cover up their temporary retreat. He even encouraged his sworn confederates who had shown their cloven hoof saying: Even though "you have to retire and stand on the sideline for the time being," you also must practice "forbearance" and "must not talk irresponsibly." Like the Hu Feng counter-revolutionary clique, Lin Piao and company wanted "to seek regeneration through forbearance" and dreamed of "conserving the effective strength of their counter-revolutionary forces, so that when the opportunity was right, they could stage a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat, carry out restoration, kill and wreak their atrocities on the Party and the people.

The third is the principle of three don'ts.

In his evil notebook, Lin Piao copied down many evil words. One of them was his "principle of three don'ts"--"don't shoulder responsibility," "don't make suggestion" and "don't offend people." Actually, that was the secret of the social adroitness of many conservative scholars. Chu Hsi constantly claimed that he was "circumspect in living" and "careful in speech." He advocated that "one should speak with care and should not talk recklessly."** He also learn ed from what Confucius taught, "They may speak without looking at the countenance of their superior: this is called

---

* Hsiao-hsüeh Chi-chieh (小学集解), Vol. 5.

** Chin-szu-lu (近思录), Vol. 4.

blindness," and wanted to "make the efforts" in "looking at the countenance of their superior."* All these things--"circumspect in living," "careful in speech" and "principle of three don'ts"--reflected the inner state of mind of the downfallen exploiting classes and were the manifestation of their guilty conscience. His so-called "avoid the suspicion of struggling for leadership" and "avoid the suspicion of casting aspersion" were nothing but a voluntary confession of "there are not three hundred taels of silver buried here." While trying to cover up something, he made it more manifest.

Hypocrites and double-dealers necessarily have to tell lies, and Confucius, Chu Hsi and Lin Piao were all like that. Confucius advocated the "three principles" of "concealing the faults of those in high places, concealing the faults of the virtuous and concealing the faults of parents," and brazenly publicized the philosophy of telling lies by saying, "The father conceals the misconduct of the son, and the son conceals the misconduct of the father. Uprightness is to be found in this." Chu Hsi in his notes further elucidated: "It is human nature for the father to conceal the misconduct of the son and for the son to conceal the misconduct of the father. There is no need to look for uprightness, for uprightness is to be found in this."** To describe black as white and describe crooked as straight--this was actually fallacious to the extreme. But arbitrarily said this was "human nature," so it was only fair and proper to berate him as "thick skinned." However, these sayings were collected like treasures by Lin Piao in his "quotations from the Four Books."

Mencius, the "second sage" of the Confucian school had also a well-known saying: "The great man do not think beforehand of his words that they may be sincere, nor of his actions that they may be resolute." It meant that it was not necessary at all for "a great man" to keep his promise, and he might preach one set of things and carried out another set of things. Chu Hsi was indeed worthy to be called a "great man" "conversant with the ways of the world." In his notes under the "well-known saying" of the "second sage," he distorted the words "may be" into "expected to," and said that "may be is the same as expected to. The great man do not think beforehand of his words that they are expected to be sincere, nor of his actions that they are expected to be resolute."*** This definition given by Chu Hsi provided a cover for the "well-known saying" of Mencius. Without the slightest change in essence, it appeared to be more abstruse and false, as well as more vicious and treacherous.

Lin Piao likewise took to heart the spirit of this set of swindlers' philosophy and personally put it into application. He clamored that "those who do not tell lies will be toppled" and "you cannot accomplish great things without telling lies." Lin Piao was obviously a counter-revolutionary element of the extreme Right but he brazen-facedly advertised himself as a

---

* Chu-tzu Yü-lei (朱子语类), Vol. 42.

** Lun-yü-chi-chu: "Tzu-lu" (论语集注·子路).

*** Meng-tzu-chi-chu: "Li Lou Part II" (孟子集注·离娄下).

"hero" with "a strong faith in Marx and Lenin." He kept uttering such evil words as "treating people faithfully with benevolence" and "forgiving people with magnanimity" which did not make the slightest bit of sense. Secretly, he was plotting to stage a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat in a vain attempt to perpetrate the unforgivable crime of assassinating the great leader Chairman Mao. Lin Piao was such a despicable, shameless and vicious counter-revolutionary double-dealer "who spoke nice things to your face but stabbed you in the back."

III

What deserves attention is that Lin Piao "wanted to deal with people in the manner of Philosopher Chu." These evil words were written in his black notbook between 1961-1964.

Everybody knows not long before this, our Party had smashed the frantic attacks of the P'eng Te-huai anti-Party clique and scored a great victory in the 8th two-line struggle in the history of the Party. Particularly, in September 1962, Chairman Mao personally presided over and convened the 10th plenum of the 8th CCP Central Committee and put forward the basic line of our Party for the entire historical period of socialism. He also issued the great call: "Never forget the class struggle," thus enabling the whole Party, the whole army and the whole people to further understand that in this historical period of socialism there were still classes, class contradictions and class struggles, the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and the danger of capitalist restoration, and consequently further raising the awareness of class struggle and two-line struggle. Under this condition, it became increasingly difficult for such political swindlers as Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao to usurp leadership in the Party and carry out restoration.

Since Lin Piao persisted in pursuing his own anti-Party ambition, and was afraid to reveal his anti-Party features, he therefore could only go to his "predecessors" to look for the so-called philosophy of social adroitness to serve his own counter-revolutionary goal. To tell the truth, in advocating that "it is necessary to deal with people in the manner of Philosopher Chu," Lin Piao sought nothing more than to use the set of counter-revolutionary double-dealing tactic of feigning obedience, speaking one thing and meaning another and saying nice things to the face of people but making trouble behind their backs to deal with the dictatorship of the proletariat so as to better conceal himself and wait for the proper opportunity "to counter-attack."

Chairman Mao pointed out: "Counter-revolutionaries who appear in disguise try to present a false image to people and cover up their true likeness. But since they want to oppose the revolution, they are not able to cover up their true likeness very successfully." (Foreword to "Material on the Hu Feng Counter-Revolutionary Clique") In carrying out counter-revolution this way, Hu Feng was eventually exposed and finished. In carrying out counter-revolution this way, Lin Piao was also eventually exposed

and finished. This explains a law: In front of the strong dictatorship of the proletariat, all counter-revolutionary elements, irrespective of what kind of conspiracy and intrigue they adopt and what kind of "philosophy of social adroitness" they play with, cannot have their way, and in the end, they can only lose both fortune and honor.

* * *

HSISHA ISLANDS

Draw a Portrait of the Proletarian Fighter

by

Liu En-p'u (刘恩普)
holder of an Order of Merit, Second Class, and
commander of a gunboat

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, April 17, 1974)

With an aroused feeling, I read the poem-report "Battle of Hsisha." This poem is pungent and forceful and readable. It gives a vivid description of the victory of the counter-offensive in self-defense off and on the Hsisha Islands. It spells out what is inthe minds of us revolutionary fighters and deals a heavy blow to all class enemies at home and abroad. It embodies the orientation of making literature and art serve proletarian politics and the workers, peasants and soldiers. It is a paean to the proletarian fighters.

With overflowing political enthusiasm and with his vivid and forceful style, the writer has created the three heroic images of old captain A Sha, warship commander Chung Hai and new fighter Li A-ch'un and sings the praises of the great victory for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Old captain A Sha, seized with bitter hatred against the old society because of his great sufferings, makes a clear distinction between love and hate and is firm in his stand. In the face of the intruding bandits, he dares to struggle and to win. Against the intrusion of the enemy warship, he protests strongly. When the enemy warship comes forward to ram his vessel, he directs the fishing boat "to move in a circle at sea and play hide and seek. Like the elusive and unpredictable guerrilla fighters, they kept the bandits and robbers at a distance." When the enemies change into customs uniform and "shout that they want to board the vessel for a 'search'," A Sha sternly decalres, "Here's the territorial sea of the People's Republic of China. .....It's you should be searched!" At the critical juncture of a confrontation between the enemy and us, he and the militarymen aboard are "like the peaks of the Liulien Range that refuse to make way for a typhoon of the tenth grade"! The battle started with a bang, and he leads the militiamen to take an active part in the battle and heroically wipe out the enemy. After finishing this poetic passage, we cannot help from conjuring up in our minds the image of an old hero at sea who prevails over all enemies. We are made better acquainted with the infinite might of the people's war. We are made to learn more consciously from the people, and to rely on the masses to defend the sacred territorial waters of our motherland.

Warship commander Chung Hai of the new generation of the great motherland is an "iron man" "with the urge to get ahead without ever turning back." Though he has not suffered in the old society, yet "the dew and

sunshine of Shaoshanch'ung has provided congenial breeding for this youth of the new China." From the sporting of the red scarf to membership of the CYL and of the CCP, he has been brought up by Mao Tse-tung's thought and has grown up healthily. A communist fighter who "mentally shares joys and sorrows with the Five Continents," he is worthy to be called a model in fighting bravely, carrying out orders, observing discipline and doing political work. We seem to have seen his body "standing like a towering coconut palm in the wind and heard him barking out his terse and forceful battle and mobilization orders. We seem to have seen his making skillful use of Chairman Mao's military thinking to direct fighting, overcome the enemy and win victory. We also seem to have seen his heroic spirit in rushing up to throw handgrenades at the enemy warship. We can feel our blood boiling and our whole being charged with an extra surge of strength.

New fighter Li A-ch'un "full of vim and vigor" "fights bravely without caring for his personal safety." His left arm had once worn the Red Guard armband. His rifle-clutching hand was once applied to the composition of poems and articles in denouncing the renegade and national traitor Lin Piao. "Today, he wants to write with his hot blood a big-character poster to be hung over the Pacific: The territory of China brooks no violation and the invaders playing with fire surely will burn themselves." He "exerts his last ounce of energy in his effort to be a pace-setter in liberating the treasure islands." Fighting a sanguinary battle, he "pulls down one hand with the black banner of the Saigon puppets and plants with another hand the five-star red banner on the rooftop." As we read up to this point, there appears before our eyes the heroic image of a revolutionary young fighter. This is a successor to the revolution tempered and brought up in the great proletarian cultural revolution. He represents Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the revolutionary newborn forces warmly eulogized by the author.

After reading through the poem-report "Battle of Hsisha," we cannot help from calling to mind the marine militiamen and close fellow fighters that rub shoulders with each other day and night in joint defense of the coastal frontiers. What the poet fervently sings the praises of are millions upon millions of the heroic images of the armymen and civilians of the South China Sea. "When the army and the people are united as one, who can be our match in the world!" Along the long and far-flung coastal defense line of the great motherland, there are so many heroes like A Sha, Chung Hai and A Ch'un who fight in unity to jointly lay an all-embracing dragnet of the people's war. They have waged hundreds of tit-for-tat struggles against the enemy and successfully safeguarded again and again the sovereignty of the great motherland. The poem-report "Battle of Hsisha" is a song of triumph for Chairman Mao's thinking on the people's war and a paean to the heroes of the armymen and civilians resolutely defending the coastal front of the motherland.

* * *

Psalm of Revolutionary Heroism

by

Chang Yü-ch'ing (张毓清)
holder of an Order of Merit, Second Class, and a
navigation staff officer of a certain Ta-tui

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, April 17, 1974)

After reading Comrade Chang Yung-mei's poem-report "Battle of Hsisha," I seem to see once again the scene of gunfire in the battlefield and hear the sounding of the charge. My mind is a whirl of thoughts and my chest is bursting with lofty ambitions!

The battle of Hsisha is a heated struggle between aggression and counter-aggression. In a literary and artistic form, the writer has reflected the reality of this struggle and successfully presented this poem-report which plays an effective role in educating and encouraging the people and trouncing imperialism, revisionism and reaction.

The writer first gives a searching description of the beautiful and bountiful Hsisha Islands, and cites ironclad historical facts to prove that the Hsisha Islands have from time immemorial been part of our territory. This arouses our infinite love for the treasure islands of the motherland. We often go to the Hsisha Islands on a patrol in our gunboat. The islands are glittering like pearls in the depths of our minds. Every blade of grass, every plant there is linked with us like flesh and blood. "Hsisha, Nansha, Chungsha and Tungsha....are all the grand and imposing fishing villages of the Chinese people. How can we let bandits seize them!" This gives full expression to what is in the minds of us revolutionary fighters. It further strengthens our determination to dedicate our blood and life to the defense of the territory of the motherland.

The "Battle of Hsisha" has indignantly denounced the enemy's act of aggression and the tactics of a bandit and cited ironclad facts to expose the enemy's crime in extending his clutch toward our territory. It has effectively bared the aggressive nature of the enemy and further tells us that imperialism, revisionism and reaction are by nature oriented toward aggression and war, and that we can never for a moment relax our vigilance.

The "Battle of Hsisha" sings the praises of the great victory for Chairman Mao's thinking on the people's war. In the poem are presented many vivid scenes of our armymen and civilians fighting shoulder-to-shoulder to demonstrate the great might of the people's war. The poem gives full expression to the undaunted revolutionary heroic spirit of our armymen and civilians and the paper-tiger nature of the enemy that is externally strong and internally weak. To portray the bravery and fearlessness of our warships, it employs a few closeups: For example, when the red-hot gun barrel and the swollen shell casing made the discharge of the casing difficult, "warship political commissar rushed forward and stuck in his big callous

hand to scoop out the scorching shell." When the electric rudder went out of order, "five marines came forward and immediately threw open the protection board of the rudder compartment. With the transmission speed of electricity, they rushed down the rudder compartment to manually operate the rudder; when drawing near the enemy warship, "our marines closely followed the warship commander and threw out handgrenades one after another! The grenades whizzed, hissed and exploded on the bow and the stern of the enemy vessel, sending shrapnels in all directions at the port and the starboard." The poem gives concentrated portrayal to the brilliant images of A Sha, Chung Hai and A Ch'un. When portraying warship commander Chung Hai, it portrays not only his implacable hatred against the enemy but also his execution of the Party's policy of struggle toward the enemy. It portrays not only his courage and dauntlessness but also his calmness and resourcefulness. The image of Chung Hai stands towering and full.

The "Battle of Hsisha" is a psalm of proletarian revolutionary heroism, a paean to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and summons to battle to punish the intruding aggressors. It greatly boost to the morale of the Chinese people and dampens the arrogance of the invaders. It gives full play to the combat role of revolutionary literature and art in serving real-life class struggle and the great struggle against imperialism, revisionism and reaction. We warmly welcome such a poem and look forward to the birth of more of such good works.

* * *

Heighten Our Vigilance, Defend the Motherland

by

Yin Ching-jung (尹景荣)
a signal-woman and holder of the 3rd Class Order of Merit in the counter-offensive launched in the battle of Hsisha in self-defense

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, April 18, 1974)

I have read through at one stretch the poem-report "Battle of Hsisha." From this militant poem, I seem to have witnessed once again the scene of Captain A Sha, Warship Commander Chung Hai and fighter Li A-ch'un and other brave and skillful fighters locked up in a heated battle with the intruding Saigon puppet troops. They have fought at close quarters on board a fishing vessel and a gunboat. With guns and handgrenades, they have fought the enemies until they ran in panic, thus successfully defending the inviolable territorial waters of the motherland. After reading this combat poem, we really feel on top of the world. We feel infinitely proud of the great motherland, the great people and the great army!

I am a communication fighter who has taken part in the Hsisha counter-offensive fought in self-defense. I especially find this militant poem heart-warming. In the battle to defend Hsisha, we communication fighters stood guard in the general operation room day and night and fought shoulder to shoulder with the frontline fellow fighters. To keep the invaders from occupying a single inch of our territory, the fighters feared neither hardship nor death and kept close on the heels of the bandit warship to play ball with the enemy. After landing, they charged toward the enemy barracks, fought hand to hand with the Saigon puppet troops, and successfully defended the territorial sovereignty of the motherland. Although we were in the operation room, our hearts were with the Hsisha front.

As described in the "Battle of Hsisha," the armymen and civilians united as one have fought a spectacular sea battle. This is a victory for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line! This time, "by pitting the small against the big and the weak against the strong, and making a casual demonstration of our capability, we have put that boss and his henchman to shame." The counter-offensive in self-defense at Hsisha has eloquently demonstrated that the Chinese people cannot be bullied and every inch of the sacred territory of China brooks no violation by anyone. "We will not attack unless we are attacked; if we are attacked, we will certainly counter-attack." This is a guideline and policy consistently followed by our government. The Chinese people always mean what they say. Those who vainly attempt to encroach upon the territory of China should see that the fate of those enemies who invaded the Chenpao Island and the Hsisha Islands will surely be shared by all aggressors.

Participation in the campaign to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius has further aroused our enthusiasm for struggle. With practical action, I

must take an active part in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and struggle for the defense of the motherland and the great gains of the great proletarian cultural revolution and for the consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship. Imitating the example of Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," Lin Piao nonsensically said, "When two sides fight each other, they become enemies; when two sides make peace with each other, they become friends," "harmony is to be prized," etc., in a vain attempt to bind the Chinese people hand and foot with the course of the Mean and dampen our fighting spirit. He only permitted imperialism, revisionism and reaction to attack us, but forbade us to hit back at imperialism, revisionism and reaction. It's really the tune of a national traitor through and through! This has fully exposed the wolfish ambitions of Lin Piao who had capitulated to Soviet revisionism vainly attempted to subvert the proletarian dictatorship, restore capitalism and set up a fascist dynasty of the Lin family. Lin Piao wanted to turn back the wheel of history and make us take the old road and go through another round of suffering. We can never consent to this. When foreign aggressors vainly attempt to encroach upon and occupy our territory, we must resolutely launch a counter-attack. We must adhere to the Marxist philosophy of struggle, firmly bear in mind the Party's basic line, raise our consciousness in class struggle and two-line struggle, and follow the example of the armymen and civilians on the Hsisha front in firmly clutching the steel rifle in defense of the motherland. Under the leadership of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee, we must penetratingly criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, safeguard the great fruits of the great proletarian cultural revolution and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. We must raise our vigilance a hundredfold and leave any enemy who dares to intrude no avenue of escape!

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO FOR ATTACKING CULTURAL REVOLUTION

Lin Piao Criticized for Opposing Cultural Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1974)

in attacking and opposing the great proletarian cultural revolution, lin piao sought to replace the party's basic line with his own ultra-right line of "restraining oneself and returning to the rites"; and his aim was to subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism, says a recent "peking daily" article.

the article, entitled "lin piao opposed the great proletarian cultural revolution", was contributed by the criticism group of peking university and tsinghua university. it reads in part:

in his "outline of 'project 571'", lin piao viciously attacked the cultural revolution as "ultra-left" in an attempt to politically negate the revolution and the line that guides it.

lin piao was terrified by the storm of revolution. out of bitter hatred, he used the confucian "doctrine of the mean" and the revisionist concept of combining two into one to attack the cultural revolution and negate the existence of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines during the historical period of socialism. his criminal purpose can be clearly seen through his actions during the cultural revolution.

on the third day of the publication of the may 16, 1966 "circular" of the party central committee, the great programme formulated under chairman mao's guidance for the cultural revolution, lin piao gave a sinister talk exclusively dealing with the idea of taking power by means of the coup d'etat. in this talk, he used the doctrine of the coup d'etat to negate class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and the necessity for the cultural revolution. he used the theory of innate wisdom to negate marxist theory, leadership by the party and the fact that the masses are the makers of history. fundamentally, he opposed the party's basic line and the theory, line, principles and policies of the cultural revolution as laid down by the "circular", and tried from the outset to lead the revolution astray.

after that, he tried every means to shift the direction of the struggle. distorting the revolution as a movement to criticize the "party in power", he put forward the slogan "drag out the handful in the army" to oppose the people's liberation army and try to throw it into confusion. he went so far as to clamour that "the target of the present revolution is those who made

revolution". this was an attempt to hit the whole party, army and the proletariat and replace the dictatorship of the proletariat with that of the bourgeoisie. lin piao and his sworn followers engaged in intrigues in dark corners and stirred up bourgeois factionalism to split the revolutionary ranks and incite armed conflicts to disrupt chairman mao's great strategic plan and the principle of "grasping revolution and promoting production". his cry for "holding high the doctrines of confucius and mencius" was in flagrant opposition to the cultural revolution which is a denial of these doctrines, and was directed toward setting up a dictatorship of the landlords and bourgeoisie over the proletariat in the superstructure, including the various fields of culture.

on the eve of the party's ninth national congress, lin piao and chen po-ta drafted a report in praise of the theory of productive forces in an effort to counter the party's basic line on the necessity to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. this was in fact an attempt to negate the cultural revolution under a legal cloak. with vengeful fanaticism, lin piao and a follower of his wrote a number of scrolls reading "of all things, this is the most important: to restrain oneself and return to the rites" in rejection of the cultural revolution and all other political movements since the founding of new china and in order to effect a reversal of the verdicts passed on a handful of reactionaries and counter-revolutionaries, including the ringleaders of various opportunist lines. the two consecutive coup d'etats conspired at by lin piao and company to carry out their reactionary programme for restoring capitalism met with ignominious defeat.

lin piao was a double-dealer, an old hand at making intrigues. while engaging in criminal counter-revolutionary activities, he cloaked himself in many forms of camouflage. with an ulterior motive, a handful of class enemies, lin piao's sworn followers included, purposely created confusion and put it about that the essence of lin piao's line was "ultra-left". in the name of opposing lin piao's "ultra-left" line, they attacked the mass movement of the cultural revolution, the new things which emerged during this revolution and chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. in this way, they hoped to cover up the ultra-right essence of lin piao's revisionist line, totally negate the cultural revolution and reverse the verdict on liu shao-chi's revisionist line. this base political plot of the class enemy must be completely exposed.

china's great proletarian cultural revolution, participated in by people in their hundred millions, is an expression of the protracted sharp struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines that exist in socialist society.

chairman mao has summed up in an all-round way the positive and negative historical experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat in china and abroad, put forward the theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and formulated for our party the basic line for the entire historical period of socialism. he has again and again reminded the whole party and people throughout the country to be aware of the protracted nature of class struggle, the danger of capitalist restoration, and to "guard against revisionism, and especially its emergence in the central committee of our party." he warned that the handful of capitalist-roaders in power were representatives of the bourgeoisie in the party, and the most dangerous enemy of the dictatorship of the proletariat. the great proletarian cultural revolution was initiated "to arouse the broad masses to expose our dark aspect openly, in an all-round way and from below." this is one of chairman mao's great new contributions to marxist-leninist theory and practice.

the history of the international communist movement over the past century shows that the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, between the marxist line and the revisionist line and between revolutionaries and renegades and traitors is always relentless.

chairman mao penetratingly points out: "they are a bunch of counter-revolutionaries opposing the communist party and the people. their struggle against us is one of life and death, and there is no question at all of equality. therefore, our struggle against them, too, can be nothing but a life-and-death struggle, and our relationship with them can in no way be one of equality. on the contrary, it is a relationship in which one class oppresses another, that is, the dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. there can be no other type of relationship, such as a so-called relationship of equality or of peaceful coexistence between exploiting and exploited classes, or of kindness or magnanimity." this statement by chairman mao is a fundamental refutation of the counter-revolutionary absurdities spread by lin piao and company that the cultural revolution was "ultra-left" and a "philosophy of attacking the people."

the cultural revolution has given rise to a vigorous and excellent situation in all fields of endeavour in china. the essence of this excellent situation is the great change in the relative strength of the classes in china. the dictatorship of the proletariat has been consolidated and, in prevailing over the bourgeoisie, the proletariat has tipped the scale in its favour.

engels said: in a class society, "what is a boon for the one is necessarily a bane for the other; each new emancipation of one class always means a new oppression of another class." it follows, therefore, that different

classes with their different standpoints see a situation in a different light.

if one sees the situation in the cultural revolution from a proletarian standpoint and with a marxist viewpoint, he is bound to conclude that it is excellent. marxism highly evaluates the revolutionary periods in human progress, and regards them "as the most vital, the most important, essential and decisive moments in the history of human societies." in these revolutionary periods, the revolutionary classes rise to overthrow the reactionary classes and smash the old systems, orders and cultures and thereby open up broad vistas for the emancipation of the social productive forces. approval of the excellent situation in the cultural revolution means approval of revolutionary social changes and continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. in the final analysis, it means affirming the party's basic line.

however, if one takes the stand of the reactionary and decadent landlord and capitalist classes, it is inevitable that appraisal of the situation will be the exact opposite. the cultural revolution dealt heavy blows at the reactionary forces of the landlord and capitalist classes. as far as these classes are concerned, "the present is not as good as the past." their prospects are bleak indeed. it is therefore no wonder at all that lin piao and his sworn followers slandered and attacked the cultural revolution.

chairman mao points out: "it is good if we are attacked by the enemy, since it proves that we have drawn a clear line of demarcation between the enemy and ourselves. it is still better if the enemy attacks us wildly and paints us as utterly black and without a single virtue; it demonstrates that we have not only drawn a clear line of demarcation between the enemy and ourselves but achieved a great deal in our work."

spreading rumours and slanders, lin piao painted the situation in the cultural revolution as utterly black so as to fabricate reactionary public opinion for his conspiracy to carry out a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat and usurp party leadership and state power.

a manifest feature of periods of social upheavals is the emergence of many new things. these new things inevitably endanger the interests and even existence of the declining classes. therefore, in a class society, the attitude toward new things which emerge in periods of social upheavals is always a manifestation of class struggle.

in china's history, in the spring and autumn period and that of the warring states, the leading exponents of the legalists roundly criticized the old system of the slave-

owning class and supported the emerging new things in the interest of the rising landlord class. confucius, on the other hand, spent his whole life defending the anachronistic, the darkest era of decadent slaveholding, and desperately opposed the new rising form of social relations, the new class forces, and new ideology.

a number of new socialist things have emerged during the cultural revolution, such as the three-in-one combination of old, middle-aged and young people; the model revolutionary theatrical works; educated young people going to the countryside; the may 7 cadre schools; workers, peasants and soldiers entering universities; "barefoot doctors" and cooperative medical services in rural areas. all these are fruits of the socialist revolution in the superstructure and of the criticism of the doctrines of confucius and mencius. lin piao's fierce attack on these new things precisely proves that he was the general representative of the most reactionary and decadent social forces in china.

the attitude towards these new socialist things is in essence a question of whether or not to carry through to the end the socialist revolution in the superstructure, including the various fields of culture. in 1951, in criticizing the reactionary film "the life of wu hsun", chairman mao pointed out: "in the view of many writers, history has developed not by the replacement of the old by the new, but by the exertion of every effort to preserve the old from extinction." in 1963, he pointed out that "the social and economic base has changed, but the arts as part of the superstructure, which serve this base, still remain a serious problem. ... isn't it absurd that many communists are enthusiastic about promoting feudal and capitalist art, but not socialist art?" again in 1966, chairman mao stressed: "the length of schooling should be shortened, education should be revolutionized, and the domination of our schools and colleges by bourgeois intellectuals should not be tolerated any longer." in these instructions, chairman mao emphasized that the superstructure should be adapted to the socialist economic base, that it is imperative to carry the socialist revolution in the superstructure through to the end and exercise an all-round dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the whole of the superstructure. otherwise, the restoration of the overthrown bourgeoisie would be possible and the wealth and power of the proletariat could be seized by the bourgeoisie.

eulogizing the past at the expense of the present, lin piao did his utmost to oppose and stifle these new socialist things. for this purpose he tried to use the confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites". he opposed the socialist revolution in the superstructure because he wanted to restore the old system,

old order and old culture of the bourgeoisie and allow it to regain its prerogatives and hereditary estate in the superstructure. he wanted, in fact, to turn back the wheel of history. this shows that like confucius, lin piao was a sworn enemy of social change and a stubborn defender of the exploiting classes in the superstructure.

lin piao's worship of confucius, opposition to the thinking of the legalist school and his total negation of the cultural revolution was by no means an isolated phenomenon. internationally, imperialism, revisionism and reaction never for a single day cease their slander and abuse of china's cultural revolution. at home, a handful of class enemies attack the cultural revolution both overtly and covertly. they are a handful of present-day devotees of confucius who have extreme hatred for social change and progress. they are revisionist restorationists, opposed to the cultural revolution, and the most decadent and reactionary social force -- a bourgeois force for restoration. they are the social foundation of lin piao's "outline of project '571'".

investigation into their personal records reveals that some were backbone elements of the kuomintang and its youth organization; some were landlords, local tyrants, reactionary bureaucrats, reactionary capitalists or their offspring; some were unreformed bourgeois rightists; some were renegades, special agents and unrepentant capitalist-roaders who were winkled out during the cultural revolution, and some were lackeys of imperialism or social-imperialism. they rejected the cultural revolution and wanted to restore the overthrown dictatorship of comprador-capitalism, feudalism and fascism so as to push china back to the old semi-colonial and semi-feudal state and reduce it to a colony of soviet revisionist social-imperialism. lin piao's adoption of the confucian idea of "restraining oneself and returning to the rites" was a concentrated reflection of the desire and demand of the handful of landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists on the one hand and imperialism, revisionism and reaction on the other to stage a counter-revolutionary restoration in china, having the same class content as chiang kai-shek's "anti-communists for national recovery". here lies the class basis and political background of the reactionary ideological trend to negate the cultural revolution.

the life-and-death struggle centered on supporting or negating the cultural revolution is a struggle between the bourgeois forces for restoration and the proletarian forces against it. it is a continuation of the struggle between the kuomintang and the communist party.

we must take full account of the long and complex struggle ahead. the downfall of lin piao does not mean the end of the conflict. chairman mao teaches: "the issue of who will win in the revolution can only be settled over a long historical period. if things are not properly handled, it is possible for a capitalist restoration to take place at any time. let no one in the party or among the people in our country think that everything will be all right after one or two great cultural revolutions, or three or four. we must be very much on the alert and never lose vigilance."

REVOLUTION IN EDUCATION

Northeast China Workers Review Victories in Educational Revolution

(NCNA-English Shenyang, May 7, 1974)

thousands of workers have helped primary and middle schools in the northeast china industrial city of shenyang make a revolution in education in the past few years in line with chairman mao's instruction: "the working class must exercise leadership in everything." they reviewed some of the achievements at a recent meeting to censure lin piao and confucius, concentrating on lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. they pledged to consolidate and carry forward the achievements of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

revolutionary teachers and students were guided by the worker propaganda teams under the centralized leadership of the communist party to break the hold of bourgeois intellectuals on education by criticizing the revisionist line pushed by liu shao-chi and lin piao and transforming the educational system. the propaganda teams organized the teachers and students to study marxist-leninist works, including chairman mao's writings, in connection with the actual struggle. leadership of the schools by party organizations has been strengthened, and many workers have become full-time or part-time teachers. all this led participants in the discussion to describe the situation in the educational revolution as excellent.

among the examples cited was the work of propaganda teams in the shenho district where more than four thousand workers have gone in turn to primary and middle schools.

over 280 workers have been elected to leading school bodies. the schools now have 79 party branches as against 47 previously. the workers organized more than 2,000 study groups, and the consciousness of the teachers and students has grown significantly. more than 10,000 students have joined the communist youth league, and over 100,000 have become red guards.

the secretary of the party branch of the no. 28 middle school and leader of the propaganda team there, said that bourgeois intellectuals before the cultural revolution held back implementation of chairman mao's proletarian educational line. the propaganda team followed chairman mao's principle "education must serve proletarian politics and be combined with productive labour" and his may 7 directive to develop the students morally, intellectually and physically. more than 2,600 graduates have gone to the countryside in the past five years. a new generation of working people with socialist consciousness and culture is maturing.

the lin piao anti-party clique tried to thwart the proletarian revolution in education and leadership by the working class. but such attempts cannot stop historical advance.

at the criticism meeting, members of the worker propaganda teams repudiated the fallacy advocated by lin piao and confucius that "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid". hsu ching-cheng, secretary of the party branch of the no. 40 middle school and leader of the propaganda team there, pointed out that the labouring people are the creators of all things by hand and brain. ordinary workers, whom the exploiting classes despised as stupid, responded to chairman mao's call during the cultural revolution and helped bring great victories for the proletarian revolution in education after they entered the schools. the facts prove the reactionary nature of the fallacies of lin piao and confucius and ability of the workers to transform education.

members of the propaganda teams reviewed the fierce struggle between the two classes and the two lines in the past few years and came to know that this struggle is a long and complicated one. they said they would remain and lead the schools forever.

Northwest China Middle School Integrates Education with Practice

(NCNA-English Yinchuan, May 7, 1974)

education becomes livelier than before at a middle school in northwest china's ningsia hui autonomous region when it keeps its door open to society and implements the principle "education must serve proletarian politics and be combined with productive labour."

this school in a small town has links with 18 production teams in four nearby people's communes. it conducts education in ideology and general knowledge in close connection with the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment.

a teacher of chinese language called on an elderly poor peasant woman with the students of a junior middle class. the old lady led the students to a cave where she dwelt before liberation and related her sufferings in the old society. she then led them to her present new house. the students learned a profound lesson about how the landlord class oppressed and exploited the peasants. back in school, the teacher asked the students to write essays on the theme to criticize lin piao's criminal attempt to restore capitalism in china. the students of the school wrote more than 2,000 social investigation reports in 1973.

the school set up a workshop in 1971 to repair electric motors for nearby rural communes where the number of electric pumping stations, threshers, fodder crushers and flour milling machines was increasing. teachers of physics teach students the basic theory of the motor and how to operate it. the workshop has repaired more than 200 motors and assembled a great number of wire-broadcasting loudspeakers in the past two years. many of the students became skilled mechanics when they were back in their villages.

attention is paid to combining teaching with farming. teachers of chemistry give lessons in chemical fertilizer when it is time to apply it to the fields.

during the spring tree-planting season students are led to an expanse of sands near the school to plant trees and learn the significance of afforestation against sandstorms.

the second grade last autumn learned relevant mathematics knowledge while making surveys for irrigation and drainage ditches to be dug by a production brigade.

the school also runs a farm to experiment with fruit tree grafting, seed breeding and plant hormone and bacteria fertilizer manufacture. the farm in 1971 introduced a

dozen high-yield and disease-resistant strains of spring wheat suited to local conditions. some of the varieties were later grown on large tracts of land in nearby communes with an increase of 1.5 tons per hectare in yield. the school offers peasants short-term courses on how to prepare plant hormones and bacteria fertilizer and helps local communes set up workshops to make them.

rural cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants praise the school, saying: "this is a good way to run schools."

YOUNG WORKERS

Young Workers Do Well at Peking's Capital Iron and Steel Company

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1974)

three young workers of the capital iron and steel company here, speaking at a recent meeting, instanced their own success in technical innovation to refute the confucian fallacies preached by lin piao that there are people born with knowledge and the highest are the wise and the lowest the stupid.

the three young people, who were recruited in 1970, work in the foundry group of the repair shop under the company's steel plant. educated by the party, they have been diligently studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, acquiring technical knowledge and taking an active part in revolution and production. on one occasion, they successfully turned out, with the help of veteran workers, air-compressor parts urgently needed by the plant such as cylinders and aluminium alloy turbine blades. in april 1973, the trio was assigned to make silicon-phosphorus copper plates needed for repairing a large lathe. the job was difficult because highly inflammable red phosphorus had to be added to molten copper, and the plant had no experience in doing it. it happened that the old worker tutoring the youngsters was absent, but they boldly took up the job by themselves. looking up relevant technical literature and consulting experienced workers in other factories, they overcame the difficulties by learning through practice and within a short period of time succeeded in completing the task.

there are many young workers in the capital iron and steel company who, like these three foundry workers,

are active in both revolution and production. with a majority of them coming from worker or poor and lower-middle peasant origin, the young workers cherish profound proletarian feelings for the party and chairman mao. tempered in the cultural revolution, they have considerably raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

party organizations at all levels and veteran workers show warm concern for them. to strengthen the work of educating and training the young workers, the company's general office and the sixty and more plants and mines under it have each assigned one of their leading cadres to take charge of youth work. spare-time schools and various types of classes have been set up in the plants and mines for young workers to study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's writings. the party organizations sponsor exhibitions on class education and ask old workers and poor and lower-middle peasants to talk on the suffering of the labouring people in the old days so that the young workers will know something about the past and thus foster a burning hatred of the old society and a deep love for the new.

since the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius began, the communist youth league committees of the plants and mines under the leadership of the company party committee have led the young people to hold criticism meetings and run wall newspapers.

in their sparetime, young workers of the casting plant's machine repair shop carried out an investigation of the past life of 80 old workers and the parents of 100 young workers of their own shop and contrasted this with their life in the new society. armed with these facts, they exposed and forcefully repudiated lin piao's crime of attempting to turn back the wheel of history in the footsteps of confucius and restore capitalism in china.

spurred by the criticism movement, the young workers have displayed great enthusiasm in grasping revolution and promoting production. with the common effort of both old and new workers and the cadres, the company outstripped its first quarter production quota which was based on continued increases over the past few years.

spare-time technical classes, run by various plants and mines, help young workers to learn the basic skills and veteran workers and technicians pass on to them their experience and technical theoretical knowledge. some young workers are sent for further study to the capital iron and steel company's technical school.

various revolutionary theatrical and sports activities are also organized according to the young people's particular interests. in their spare time, young people sing revolutionary songs, take part in amateur literary

and dramatic programmes, in various kinds of report meetings and sports activities.

hou chien-min, deputy secretary of the party branch of the tayangchuang ore extraction section of the chienan mine, is the daughter of a poor peasant. since coming to the mine, she has been encouraged by the party organization and veteran workers to study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought together with other young workers and to temper herself in practical struggle to become a successor to the cause of the proletarian revolution. inspired by the sacrificial spirit of the veteran workers around her, she decided she too must contribute to the development of the motherland's iron and steel industry. from the old workers she learned how to drill rock and the skills of charging, igniting and removing unexploded charges. she leads a blasting team made up of 14 women. risking her life, she once removed an unexploded charge and her whole team has won high praise from the workers for accomplishing a number of arduous and difficult tasks. hou chien-min is a member of the party committee of the capital iron and steel company and has recently been elected member of the communist youth league peking municipal committee.

yang yin-tung, a young worker, since 1969 when he came to the blooming plant at the company, has studied hard the works of marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's writings and he applies a marxist-leninist stand, viewpoint and method to his practice in revolution and production. in his shop there was an old inefficient machine left over from the thirties. yang yin-tung proposed renovating the machine and was supported in this project by the plant's party organization. he and a number of other young workers formed themselves into a team. they acted boldly in line with chairman mao's teaching "the standpoint of practice is the primary and basic standpoint in the dialectical-materialist theory of knowledge". they studied the machine parts and after many trials and experiments introduced innovations which greatly raised the machine's efficiency. he and his workmates introduced several more technical innovations. yang yin-tung has joined the communist youth league and is secretary of the league branch of the blooming section.

in the past few years, 2,170 young workers of the capital iron and steel company have joined the chinese communist party and 7,930 young workers have become communist youth league members. some have become leading members of the party committees at the company, plant and mine levels, and many are leaders of workshops or sections.

FARM MACHINERY

China Increases Output of Farm Machinery

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1974)

china reports a considerable increase in the output of farm machinery in the first quarter of this year over the same 1973 period. this covers tractors, hand tractors, internal combustion engines, pumps for farm use, combine harvesters, tractor-drawn ploughs, harrows and sowers, motor-operated rice transplanters, push carts, motor-operated sprayers and spare parts for tractors and internal combustion engines. the repair service for farm machinery has also improved.

workers, cadres and technicians conscientiously studied works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, and the documents assigned by the party central committee to criticize lin piao and confucius. they made a thorough criticism of lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line based on the confucian precept "restrain oneself and return to the rites". this raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

party committee members of anshan's hungchi tractor plant went among the workers and joined them in criticizing lin piao and confucius and grasping revolution and promoting production. this helped deepen the criticism movement and boost production. by the end of march, the plant reached 30 per cent of this year's plan for heavy tractors. output for january-march was 70 per cent higher than in the same 1973 period.

the workers of the nanning hand tractor plant in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region roundly criticized lin piao's crimes in attacking the great proletarian cultural revolution, and reviewed the great victories won in the cultural revolution. as a result, their revolutionary enthusiasm soared and the plant overfulfilled its first quarter's production plan. output of hand tractors and spare parts increased by a big margin compared with the same 1973 period. the shihchiachuang tractor parts plant in north china's hopei province completed 29 per cent of the year's plan by the end of march.

fortyone machinery plants in kiangsu province worked in cooperation to make irrigation and drainage equipment for 14 water-lifting stations in the northern part of the province. szechwan province turned out a large quantity of pumping equipment before spring farming started to meet the needs of mountainous areas. farm machinery plants in the peking area produced a large number of wheat threshers in preparation for wheat harvesting.

many farm machinery plants have widened the range of repair service. they send teams to do repairs in people's communes and production brigades. they constantly listen to the opinions of poor and lower-middle peasants and improve their service and lower cost.

OVERSEAS CHINESE

Taiwan-Born Compatriots from Japan and US Arrive to Participate in National Trials for Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1974)

a sports team of taiwan-born compatriots residing in japan arrived here by air at noon today to participate in the national selective trials for the seventh asian games.

leader of the team is huang teh-ming and team members include tseng po-hsiung, huang ho-pi, lin shou-mei, huang chi-shih and chang wei-min.

another sports team made up of taiwan-born compatriots residing in the united states had arrived here earlier. leader of the team is wen chi-yuan and the team includes sportsmen chuang chih-sheng, li jui-tung, liu yung-kuang and lu kun-hua, secretary ho yu-hsuan and sports writer weng shih-fang.

both teams were given a warm welcome at the airport by leading members of the competition department of the all-china sports federation, including kung ke-fei, and representatives of the secretariat of the federation and fellow sportsmen from various parts of china entered in the trials.

7TH ASIAN GAMES

Peking Ceremony Opens China's Selective Trials for Seventh Asian Games

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1974)

the selective trials of the people's republic of china for the seventh asian games opened at a ceremony here today. more than 1,800 people including sportsmen from various parts of the country and taiwan-born sportsmen residing overseas, as well as people of the chinese capital attended the ceremony.

the taiwan-born sportsmen residing in the united states of america and japan were greeted with warm applause as they entered the hall.

present on the occasion were leading members of the physical culture and sports commission of the people's republic of china, the all-china sports federation and other departments concerned, including chuang tse-tung, yao hsiao-cheng, yin hsi-nan, tung shou-yi, li ching-chuan, li meng-hua, hsieh li-fu, hsu yun-pei, lu wei-chao and wei ming, and representatives of sportsmen including huang eh-ming and ming hsiao-lin.

the seventh asian games will be held in september this year in teheran, capital of iran. thanks to the efforts made by justice-holding friends of asian sports circles, the council meeting of the asian games federation adopted a decision on november 16, 1973 in teheran on the confirmation of the legitimate rights of the all-china sports federation and the expulsion of the so-called sports organization of the chiang kai-shek clique from the asian games federation. the all-china sports federation declared in a statement the following day: "the all-china sports federation as a member of the asian games federation will send a sports delegation to participate in the seventh asian games to be held in teheran in september 1974 and will hold national heats for the games." the statement pointed out: "we welcome the sportsmen of taiwan province to take part in the national heats so as to enable them to participate in the seventh asian games together with the sportsmen of other provinces and municipalities of china."

addressing the solemn opening ceremony on behalf of the state physical culture and sports commission and the all-china sports federation, chuang tse-tung first of all extended a warm welcome to the sportsmen from all over the country, particularly those taiwan-born sportsmen residing overseas who had come back to the country for the selective trials.

he said: "china's decision to participate in the seventh asian games scheduled to take place at teheran, iran,

in the coming september marks an important victory won by the people of china and other asian countries in their common struggle.

"this victory fully reflects the common desire of the people of asia and other parts of the world to make contacts and strengthen friendship with the chinese people, a desire no force whatsoever can forestall."

he expressed sincere gratitude to the people, sports organizers and sportsmen in asia and other parts of the world for their support to china.

chuang tse-tung paid tribute to the government, people and sports organizations of iran for their outstanding success in organizing the seventh asian games, adding: "desirous to enhance their unity and friendship with the people and sportsmen of other asian countries and to promote sports in asia, the people and sportsmen of china are making active preparations in order to contribute their efforts to the success of the seventh asian games."

"there is only one china in the world, that is, the people's republic of china," chuang tse-tung stressed. "taiwan is a province of china. the chinese people and sportsmen firmly oppose the practice by any international sports organizations of trying to create 'two chinas' or 'one china, one taiwan'. the all-china sports federation is the sole legal national sports organization representing the sports organizers and sportsmen throughout china. the association of a given item of sport of the people's republic of china is the only organization entitled to represent the whole of china in the international federation of that item of sport."

chuang tse-tung added emphatically: "if only certain international sports organizations face the facts, expel the chiang kai-shek clique and restore to china its legitimate rights, the sports organizations and sportsmen of china are willing to cooperate with them."

he noted that the current selective trials are taking place under the excellent situation in which the great movement to criticize lin piao and confucius is developing in depth, and tremendous achievements have been made in china's socialist revolution and construction. guided by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, china's mass sports activities have been developing extensively, new forces growing rapidly and the technical standards of sports improving continually. we have made new achievements in socialist sports.

he called on all those taking part in the selective trials for the seventh asian games to implement the principle of "friendship first, competition second", put proletarian politics in command in the selective trials, oppose the purely technical point of view and the notion of everything

for the medal and develop new socialist sportsmanship, so as to make full preparations politically, ideologically and technically for the seventh asian games.

amidst warm applause, huang teh-ming spoke on behalf of the taiwan-born sportsmen residing in the united states of america and japan. he said: "we've come to take part in the selective trials for the asian games with the long-standing aspirations of many compatriots from taiwan province. we feel very much excited and happy today to be here at this grand get-together with the physical culture workers and sportsmen of the motherland." he pointed out that sportsmen living in taiwan province were unable to come to this meeting owing to the tight control by the chiang kai-shek clique. but, he said, "we believe that the day will come when they will return to the embrace of the motherland, enjoy a happy reunion with the physical culture workers and sportsmen of the motherland and together take part in international competitions. taiwan must be liberated and the motherland must be reunified. no imperialism or reactionary force can prevent this."

on behalf of the sportsmen to the current selective trials, ning hsiao-lin made a speech at the ceremony. she said: "the people of the whole country are pinning hopes on us and the people of the third world are supporting us. our tasks are arduous and yet glorious. tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, we sportsmen are determined to take the criticism of lin piao and confucius as the key link and put proletarian politics in command of the trials. we will earnestly carry out the principle of "friendship first, competition second", give full scope to our good sportsmanship and skills, exchange experience with one another, enhance our revolutionary unity and strive for a general improvement of our skills so as to make greater contributions to the coming seventh asian games.

during an intermission, chuang tse-tung and other leading members of the state physical culture and sports commission and various departments concerned had a cordial meeting with the taiwan-born sportsmen residing overseas who attended the ceremony.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ITALY

May Friendship Between Chinese and Italian Peoples Be Further Developed

(NCNA-English Rome, May 4, 1974)

following is a feature story about the chinese pavilion at the milan international fair.

italy's 52nd international fair was held in milan from april 14 to 25, with the people's republic of china participating for the first time. in 12 days, over 500,000 people visited the chinese pavilion.

of the 70-odd pavilions in the fair, the chinese pavilion was one of the most welcomed. visitors to the chinese pavilion had come from sicily in the south and the alps in the north. on april 25 when the fair was to be closed, 60,000 visitors kept on pouring into the chinese pavilion despite of incessant rain. an italian friend who was an old timer of the fair said that it was rare in the fair history to see a pavilion so warmly welcomed.

over 3,000 pieces products of light industry, textiles, handicrafts and food were on display in the chinese pavilion. many new products made after the great proletarian cultural revolution and the traditional ones were highly praised by visitors. ten chinese films including "the white haired girl", "acupuncture anaesthesia", and "the historical relics unearthed during the great proletarian cultural revolution" were shown at the chinese pavilion.

after visiting the chinese pavilion, many visitors were deeply impressed with the tremendous achievements made by the chinese people in the socialist construction under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao. on the opening day, a retired worker very much absorbed in the chinese exhibition told the chinese staff: "tremendous changes have taken place in new china indeed. people are greatly moved to see the chinese who had suffered from hunger and cold in the past are able today to enjoy a happy life." a farmer coming from the milan suburbs said: "in the past twenty and more years the chinese people have made much progress. mao tsetung is indeed wise and great".

on the velvet embroidery of "hungchi canal", a youth commented: "it is relying on such spirit of hard working and self-reliance that the chinese people are building their country". another young man was very interested in the photos showing how the chinese people work. he said: "we have seen not just the colourful products, but the people who made them as masters of their country."

many visitors were indignant over antonioni's anti-china film. a retired worker said that the antonioni's film had distorted the new china's realities. china's achievements as displayed at the fair has best refuted his slander of china.

many chinese residents in italy visited chinese pavilion several times. they got very much excited about their thriving and prosperous socialist motherland. and they are very proud of it.

italian people expressed in various forms their profound friendly sentiment towards the chinese people during the fair. one day a little italian girl came to the chinese pavilion to copy chinese characters from a chinese banner. she was very glad to have a chinese staff member to help her. the girl's father said cheerfully: "we all love new china". a woman, who made a special trip from rome to milan to visit the chinese pavilion. she gave the chinese staff members a parcel of soil which she had brought from her hometown. she said: "i very much admire china's great achievements. please take this parcel of soil with you and spread it on the chinese land so that the italian and chinese peoples will be friends from generations to generations." a milan couple copied from china pictorial an oil painting depicting how the chinese p.l.a. men are giving medical treatment to the chinese national minority. they presented this painting to the chinese exhibition group. on the back of the painting were written: "we, on behalf of the friends in this region -- undoubtedly, the other italians as well -- would like to express to the chinese people our genuine friendship and boundless admiration. we sincerely wish you to win yet new successes".

the chinese exhibition group was grateful for the assistance which the italian friends had given them during the fair. the success of the chinese pavilion was inseparable from their support.

now the milan international fair has closed, the friendship between the chinese and italian peoples will continue to grow and strengthen.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Liao Cheng-chih, Liu Hsi-wen Meet Japanese Friends Separately

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1974)

liao cheng-chih, president of the china-japan friendship association, met and had a cordial and friendly talk with the shonan entrepreneurs friendship group from japan. the group is headed by tetsuo kono, with eiichi suzuki and fumio kamei as deputy leaders and yoshimitsu kurihara as secretary-general.

present on the occasion were yueh tai-heng, sun ping-hua and others.

the group visited the china council for the promotion of international trade on may 4 and was met by liu hsi-wen, vice-chairman of the council.

before its arrival in peking on may 2, the group visited kwangchow, shanghai and wuhsi. it will leave peking for home tomorrow.

Delegation of Japan-China Civil Engineering Exchange Association Leaves Peking to Tour Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1974)

the technical delegation of the japan-china civil engineering exchange association led by isao akikusa left here by air this afternoon to tour southern china after a visit in peking.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were mao yi-sheng, president of the chinese society of civil engineering, and leading members of departments concerned.

also present were yoshitoshi munakata, counsellor of the japanese embassy here, and kimiaki taira, member of the peking liaison office of the japan-china economic association.

Japanese, Swedish, Yugoslav, Chinese Table Tennis Players Conclude Team Events

(NCNA-English Tokyo, May 6, 1974)

japanese, swedish, yugoslav and chinese table tennis players arrived here today after the team events at a friendship contest in japan.

the final placings in the men's team events were: sweden, china, japan and yugoslavia. the final placings in the women's team events were: china, japan, sweden and yugoslavia.

the team events took place in the japanese cities of sapporo, aomori and sendai. the four countries' table tennis delegations were warmly received by people of all walks of life and by friendly organizations in the three japanese cities.

Friendly Matches of Japanese, Swedish, Yugoslav, Chinese Table Tennis Players End

(NCNA-English Tokyo, May 7, 1974)

the friendly matches of the japanese, swedish, yugoslav and chinese table tennis players concluded after the single events which took place here today.

a. stipancic (yugoslavia) won the men's singles title; chang li (china) won the women's singles title; d. surbek and a. stipancic (yugoslavia) the men's doubles title; tatsuko abe and tomie edano (japan) the women's doubles title; and chang li and li chen-chih (china) the mixed doubles title.

after the contest, the table tennis association of japan, the organizer, awarded prizes and presented souvenirs to all single-event winners. the competition hall was permeated with friendship among the table tennis players of the four countries.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Mexican Guests Leave Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1974)

manuel moreno sanchez, ex-president of the senate of mexico and his wife, jose alvarez amezquita, ex-secretary of health and welfare and his wife, ricardo jose zevada, ex-president of the national foreign trade bank and his wife and four other guests from mexico wound up their visit in peking and left by air today to tour southern china before going home.

present at the airport to see the guests off were li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and leading members of other departments concerned. carlos maldonado, second secretary of the mexican embassy in peking, was also present.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese, Philippine National Men's Basketball Teams Play Friendly Match in Manila

(NCNA-English Manila, May 5, 1974)

the visiting chinese national men's basketball team played a friendly match with the philippine national men's basketball team at rizal memorial gymnasium here yesterday. the friendly match was warmly welcomed by some 10,000 spectators.

earlier, in the evening of may 2 the chinese team played a friendly match with a basketball team of the manila industrial commercial athletic association (micaa). the affable philippine spectators cheered both the host and guest teams whenever a good ball was played. after the conclusion of the match, instructor of the chinese team chien cheng-hai told newsmen, "we are deeply impressed by the good sportsmanship of the philippine players."

on may 1, anacleto alcala, governor of quezon, and his wife gave a dinner in honour of the chinese basketball delegation. the governor extended welcome to the chinese delegation on behalf of president and madam marcos.

Premier Chou En-lai, Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Hold Talks with President Senghor

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1974)

premier chou en-lai and vice-premier li hsien-nien of the state council and president leopold sedar senghor of the republic of senegal held talks here this afternoon in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks on the senegalese side were assane seck, babacar ba, adrien senghor, aly dioum, andre coulbary, cheikh leye, ady khaly niang and ibrahima sy.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were chi peng-fei, fang yi, sha feng, ho ying, ho kung-kai, chang keng-ho, wang chin-chuan, chu chuan-hsien, chao yuan, lo hsu, liu pai, lien cheng-pao, shang ai-lien and yang kuei-jung.

President and Madame Senghor Attend Peking Soiree

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1974)

president leopold sedar senghor of the republic of senegal and madame senghor, and the other distinguished senegalese guests who are accompanying the president on his china visit, saw the modern revolutionary ballet "the red detachment of women" presented by the china dance drama troupe here this evening.

accompanying the distinguished guests at the soiree were vice-premier li hsien-nien and his wife lin chia-mei; chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee wu teh; leading members of departments concerned sha feng, ho ying, wang man-tien and yang chi, and chinese ambassador to senegal wang chin-chuan.

also attending the soiree were senegalese ambassador to china aly dioum and his wife.

president senghor and the other distinguished guests received a standing ovation as they entered the theatre.

at the end of the performance, president senghor and other senegalese guests went on stage and warmly shook hands with the dancers to congratulate them on their success. they presented the performers with a basket of flowers.

the soiree was sponsored jointly by the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese-african peoples' friendship association to welcome president and madame senghor.

this afternoon, madame senghor visited the peihai kindergarten here in the company of lin chia-mei, wife of vice-premier li hsien-nien.

CHINA AND SPAIN

Spanish Guest Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1974)

li ching-chuan, a leading member of the all-china sports federation, gave a dinner here this evening to welcome mr. raimundo saporta, vice-president of the spanish basketball federation and vice-president of the madrid royal sports club, who is now on a friendly visit to china.

attending the dinner were sung chung, secretary-general of the all-china sports federation, and leading members of departments concerned.

angel sanz-briz, spanish ambassador to china, was present.

at the dinner, guests and hosts had a friendly conversation and repeatedly toasted to the constant development of friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and spain.

mr. raimundo saporta arrived here by air yesterday.

CHINA AND TURKEY

Turkish Ambassador to China Leaves Post for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1974)

nuri eren, ambassador of the republic of turkey to china, left his post for home today.

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Delegation Makes Statement on "International Cooperation in Cartography"

(NCNA-English United Nations, May 6, 1974)

a statement of the chinese delegation on the item "international cooperation in cartography" was read out by chinese representative wang tzu-chuan in his speech at today's meeting of the economic commission of the 56th session of the united nations economic and social council.

the statement says, "the chiang kai-shek clique participated in the first to the sixth united nations regional cartographic conferences for asia and the far east by usurping the name of china. its participation in these conferences and all the obligations they had undertaken are illegal and null and void."

it continues, "china did not send her representatives to attend the seventh united nations cartographic conference for asia and the far east. therefore, china is not bound by any resolutions adopted by the conference, and the chinese delegation reserves the right to comment on those resolutions after studying them. if the report of the seventh united nations cartographic conference for asia and the far east is to be put to the vote at the present session of the ecosoc, the chinese delegation will not participate in the vote."

the statement notes, "it was recommended in the relevant resolutions of the previous united nations cartographic conferences for asia and the far east that a so-called 'south china sea hydrographic commission' should be formed, and china's nansha islands and the sea areas around them have been included in the hydrographic plan of this commission. this is wrong. the chinese

government has solemnly declared on many occasions that the nansha as well as hsisha, chungsha and tungsha islands have always been china's territory and that the people's republic of china has indisputable sovereignty over these islands and the sea areas around them. the chinese delegation asks the authorities concerned to take measures to stop the above-mentioned hydrographic plan of the so-called 'south china sea hydrographic commission' and ensure against similar occurrences."

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Delegation of South Vietnam Women's Union for Liberation Visits Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, May 7, 1974)

deputy commander nguyen thi dinh and the delegation of the south viet nam women's union for liberation she is leading were accorded a warm welcome by women and people of shanghai, as they visited industrial and agricultural units here today.

wang hsiu-chen, member of the central committee of the communist party of china, secretary of the c.p.c. shanghai municipal committee and vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and wang hsiang-chun, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee, member of the standing committee of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and chairman of the shanghai municipal women's federation accompanied the vietnamese comrades-in-arms on their visits.

when the heroic envoys of the women of south viet nam arrived at the no. four yimin bakery and confectionery factory, the women workers, beating drums and gongs, lined up at the factory entrance to give a warm welcome and pay high tribute to the women comrades-in-arms from south viet nam. deputy commander nguyen thi dinh and other comrades-in-arms saw how the women workers made various kinds of confectioneries and cordially shook hands with them and conveyed to them the regards of the women and people of south viet nam. the workers asked the guests to sample their products. the comrades-in-arms of china and viet nam chatted and together sang in vietnamese the song "viet nam-china". the deputy commander said: your warm welcome to the comrades-in-arms from the front has deeply touched us. although we meet for the first time, we feel especially warm. the common struggle has long bound us together. she presented the

banner of the south viet nam women's union for liberation, an album with heroic images of the women of south viet nam and other gifts to the factory and encourged the workers to make still greater achievements. a 19-year-old woman worker, upon receiving the gifts, pledged to learn from the heroic women and people of south viet nam and, by concrete actions of grasping revolution and promoting production, firmly support the vietnamese people and the other indo-chinese peoples till they win complete victory. deputy commander nguyen thi dinh embraced and kissed her and held her hand to pose for a photo with other workers. the deputy commander replied: we will surely convey your feelings to the women and fighters of south viet nam after we return home. we will fight staunchly for an early liberation of the south and the unification of the fatherland and march forward together with you.

in the sanlin people's commune by the whangpoo river, the comrades-in-arms from south viet nam saw a farm machinery plant, a pumping station, a livestock farm, a hospital and a kindergarten. the commune has had good harvests for 12 years running. the wheat fields are now a lush green, promising another good harvest. examining a solid ear, deputy commander nguyen thi dinh praised the good growth of the crops. on a threshing ground, the deputy commander told the commune members about the victories the women and people of south viet nam had won in the struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. she expressed the hope that the commune members would reap another good harvest this year. the vietnamese comrades-in-arms also called at homes of commune members.

this afternoon, the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms visited the shanghai children's palace and had a get-together with the children there. in the evening, they attended an acrobatic performance by shanghai artists.

the delegation of south viet nam women's union for liberation arrived here from peking by special plane yesterday afternoon. warmly greeting the delegation at the airport were wang hsiu-chen; wang hiang-chun; chen pei-chen, alternate member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal women's federation; and chen shih-fa, deputy commander of the shanghai garrison of the chinese people's liberation army, as well as several hundred women representatives from all walks of life in shanghai.

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet to warmly welcome the vietnamese comrades-in-arms in the evening. attending the banquet were ou tang-liang, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and tran binh, counsellor of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking, who are accompanying the delegation on its visit to shanghai.

Vietnam News Agency Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, May 7, 1974)

chu mu-chih, director of the hsinhua news agency, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the delegation of the vietnam news agency led by dao tung, director-general of the agency.

attending the banquet were leading members of press organizations of the chinese capital, including shih shao-hua, teng kang, chen chun, li che-fu, yen hung-liang, shih hai-yun and sun yi-ching.

among the guests were nguyen tien, minister counsellor of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china, and nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china.

the delegation arrived here this afternoon on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the hsinhua news agency.

CHINA AND WEST GERMANY

Vice Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Guests from Federal Republic of Germany

(NCNA-English Peking, May 6, 1974)

chiao kuan-hua, chinese vice-foreign minister, this afternoon met with hans koschnick, president of the senate of bremen of the federal republic of germany, dieter klink, president of the burgerschaft, and their party. they had a friendly conversation.

among those present at the meeting were ma chia-chun and hu pen-yao.

rolf friedemann pauls, ambassador of the federal republic of germany to china, was on hand.

the guests will leave peking tomorrow to tour southern china before going home.

CHINA AND YEMEN

YAR Consultative Assembly Delegation Leaves Hangchow for Nanking

(NCNA-English Hangchow, May 7, 1974)

the delegation of the consultative assembly of the yemen arab republic led by speaker abdulla ben hussein al ahmar wound up its friendly visit here and left for nanking by special plane this morning in the company of hu yu-chih, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

ahmed attall, counsellor of the y.a.r. embassy in peking, is accompanying the delegation on its trip to nanking.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by lai ko-ko, vice-chairman of the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee, wang hsing, vice-chairman of the hangchow municipal revolutionary committee, wang chi-wu and li pei-tseng, delegates to the national people's congress.

the distinguished yemeni guests arrived here by special plane from shanghai on may 5. they headed for a silk mill directly from the airport in the company of lai ko-ko. they acquainted themselves with the production at the mill and the processes of silk art-work weaving. on behalf of the mill's workers, a leading member of the mill revolutionary committee presented the guests with a silk artcraft delineated with the panoramic view of the west lake.

while in hangchow, speaker al ahmar and others visited a tea production brigade and toured the west lake and other places of historical and scenic interest.

lai ko-ko gave a banquet in honour of the yemeni guests on the evening of may 5. lai ko-ko and speaker al ahmar proposed toasts to the constant growth of the friendship between the people of china and yemen.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

PRINTED MATTER

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

211

U.S.MAIL

CMP X741231 001
UNIV ILLINOIS LIB AT CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680